

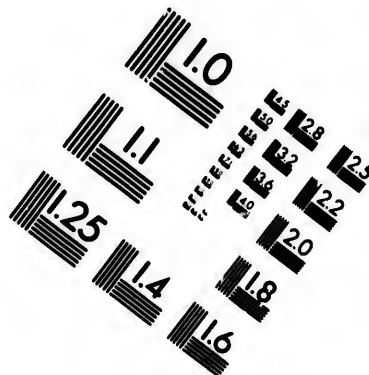
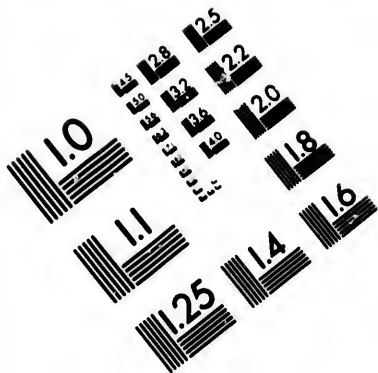
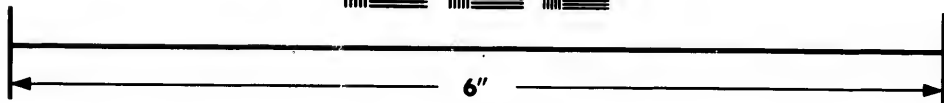
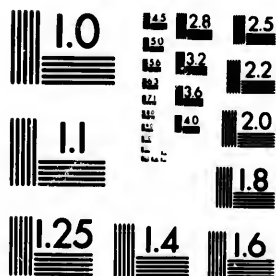


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1983

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- ☐ Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur
- ☐ Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- ☐ Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- ☐ Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- ☐ Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- ☐ Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- ☒ Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- ☐ Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- ☐ Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion
along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la
distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- ☐ Blank leaves added during restoration may
appear within the text. Whenever possible, these
have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées
lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte,
mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont
pas été filmées.
- ☐ Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- ☐ Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- ☐ Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- ☐ Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- ☒ Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- ☐ Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- ☒ Showthrough/
Transparence
- ☐ Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- ☐ Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- ☐ Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- ☐ Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata
slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to
ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement
obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure,
etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à
obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	12X	14X	16X	18X	20X	22X	24X	26X	28X	30X	32X
				✓							

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

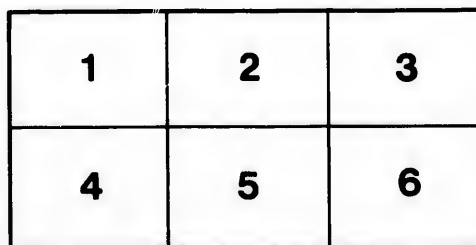
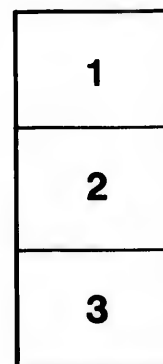
Library of the Public
Archives of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol ➡ (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ▼ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

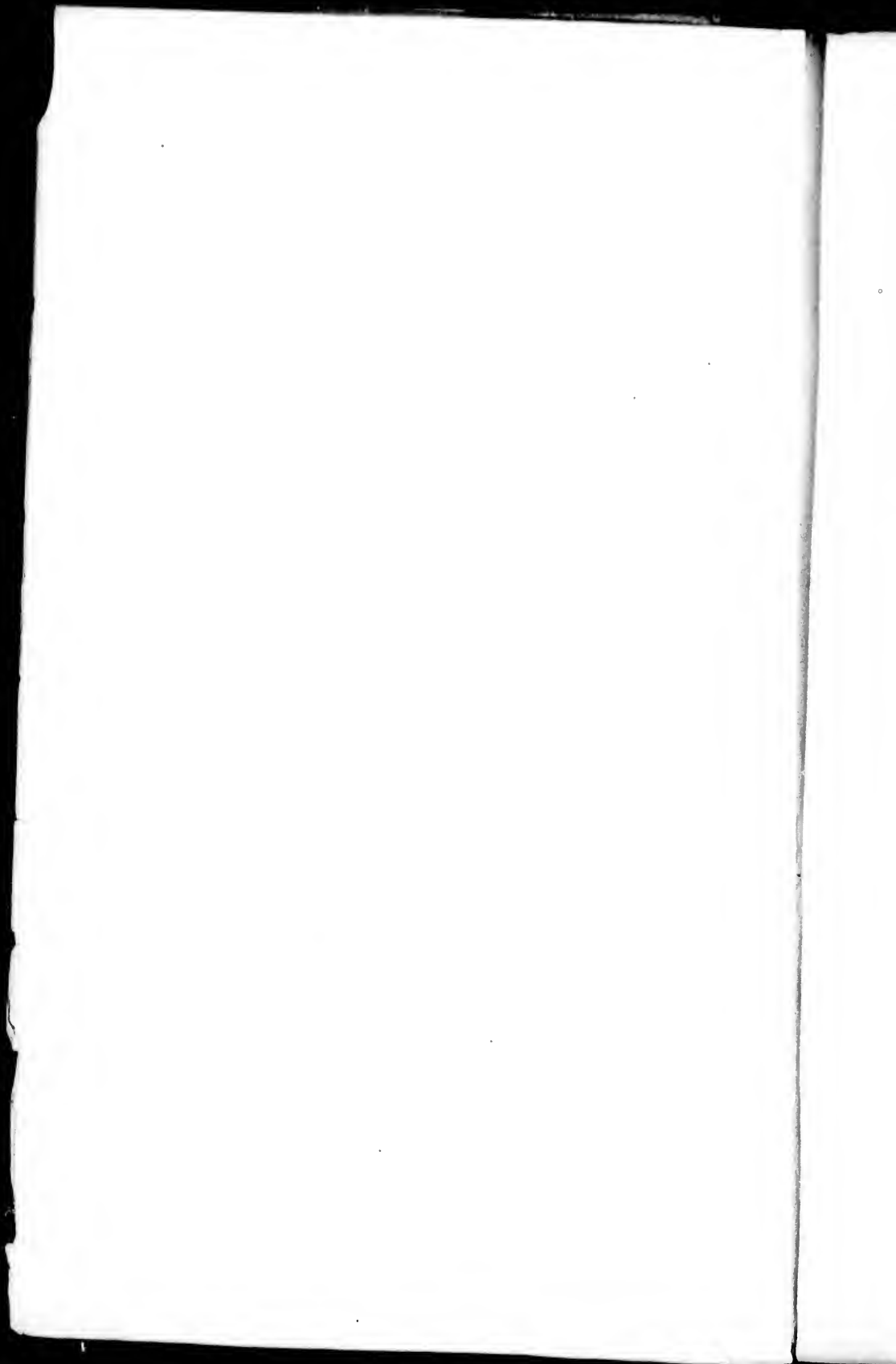
La bibliothèque des Archives
publiques du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole ➡ signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



LETTERS

FROM

NOVA SCOTIA;

COMPRISING

SKETCHES OF A YOUNG COUNTRY.

BY CAPTAIN W. MOORSOM,

52D LIGHT INFANTRY.

LONDON :

HENRY COLBURN AND RICHARD BENTLEY,
NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1830.

RARE

FC

23/7.9

116.5

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

P R E F A C E.

A LATE military historian has remarked, that some apology may be deemed necessary from the soldier who so far outsteps his limits as to enter the fields of literature. That no such apology can justly be called for as regards the following unpretending "Letters," the Author is fully aware. — He feels, indeed, that rather should we deplore the paucity of narrative and of personal observation upon the Colonial or Foreign possessions of Great Britain, which must be admitted to prevail, when we take into consideration the cultivated talent that has (more especially during the course of latter years) been introduced into the Army, and the opportunities that professional leisure affords for compiling the result of reflections which may suggest themselves upon such subjects.

While engaged in various tours, undertaken merely for the purpose of gaining some military information relating to the Province in which he was stationed, the Author was frequently struck with the wide difference he found existing between reality, and his own previous ideas respecting the country. With the view therefore of adding, however humbly, to the general stock of information, the following sketches have been compiled from personal notes, and are offered to public notice; in the hope that, although individual facts may be adduced at variance with *some* of the opinions therein advanced, the general subjects will be found correct,—and with the prayer, that those feelings of national parentage, and of national union, that are cherished towards Great Britain amid the wild woods of a young country, may be reciprocated in the increasing regard and encouragement of the Parent by whom that scion has been planted and fostered.

Halifax, Nova Scotia,
August, 1829.

CONTENTS.

LETTER I.

Introduction to the Family Circle.—Ideas previously to embarkation for America.—Landing at Halifax.—“Hotel.”—British Packet.—Feeling towards Great Britain.—*Coup d’œil* of Halifax. Page 1—14

LETTER II.

Topographical remarks.—Atlantic Coast of Nova Scotia.—Rocking-stones.—Limited view taken by visitors of Nova Scotia.—Scenery of Halifax Harbour.—Peninsula of Halifax.—Geological peculiarities.—First settlement of the English.—Garrison of Halifax.—Employment of the troops.—Allowance and abuse of spirituous Liquors.—General Intemperance. 15—41

LETTER III.

General progress of the Colony.—COMMERCE :—Exports : Fisheries ; Timber-trade ; Gypsum-trade ; Grindstones ; Coal-trade ; Internal traffic.—Imports : British manufactures ; Tea ; West India products ; American flour.—Shipping : American Men-of-war ; Dock-yard of Halifax ; Squadron.—MANUFACTURES :—Mines ; Operative labour.—POPULA-

tion :—Immigration ; Increase of Population.—GOVERNMENT :—Lieut.-Governor ; Council ; House of Assembly.—TAXATION :—Quit rents.—CURRENCY :—Subdivision of Colonial Governments. 42—93

LETTER IV.

SOCIETY :—Amusements ; Sleighing parties.—INDIANS :—Habits ; characteristics ; hunting the Moose ; danger of being lost in the woods ; Bears.—FREED NEGROES :—Condition ; Negro clergyman.—EDUCATION AND RELIGION :—Established Church ; University of Windsor ; Missionaries ; Church of Scotland ; Pictou Academy ; Protestant Dissenters ; Roman Catholics.—GENERAL SYSTEM OF PUBLIC EDUCATION.—Character of the Peasantry : Cottage scenes.

94—147

LETTER V.

METEOROLOGY.—Changes of temperature.—“The Barber.”—Thermometric intensity.—Atmospheric phenomena.—SEASONS.—Spring.—“Nova Scotia nightingale.”—Summer.—Autumn.—Indian Summer.—Winter.—Snow Storms.—AGRICULTURE.—Cape Breton.—Extent of Nova Scotia Proper.—Mode of first settling.—Log-hut.—First crop.—Rent.—Ungranted land.—THREE AGRICULTURAL DIVISIONS.—Sketch of First, or Eastern ; Second, or Southern ; Third, or North-western.—LAND.—Upland.—Intervale.—Saltmarsh.—Dyked marsh.—Aboiteaux.—TILLAGE.—Crops.—Manures.—Rotations.—Average Produce.—Remarks on Nova-Scotian Wheat.—LIVE STOCK.—Horses.—Cattle.—Sheep.—Swine.—Dairies.—FARMING.—Fences.—Seed-time and Harvest.—Wages of Labour.—Markets.—Horticulture.

148—211

CONTENTS.

vii

LETTER VI.

Scenery of Windsor.—Ardoise Hills.—Bay of Fundy.—
 “The Bore.”—Town of Windsor.—Horton Mountains.—
 Want of Milestones and Finger-posts.—Vale of Annapolis.
 —Bridgetown.—Cascade of Nictau.—Annapolis.—PROVIN-
 CIAL MILITIA.—Constitution.—Discipline.—Exercise.—In-
 specting Field-officers.—Matériel.—Remarks on Militia sys-
 tem.—Military Schools of United States.—*Morale* of Mi-
 litia.—ROADS.—Bridges.—Mode of travelling.—Country
 Inns.—Hints to English travellers. . . . 212—250

LETTER VII.

Basin of Annapolis.—Iron Works at Moose River.—Digby.
 —Clare.—French Acadians.—Yarmouth.—Tusket.—Maple
 Sugar.—Barrington.—“Brown Sugar Inns.”—Barrens.—
 Fires in the Woods.—Shelburne.—Enthusiasm of American
 Loyalists.—Wild Fruits.—General Remarks. . . . 251—282

LETTER VIII.

Bad roads.—Mosquitoes.—Pleasures of fishing.—Native
 horses.—Road-making.—Liverpool.—Traffic by barter.—
 Canoe navigation.—Bridge.—Only toll-gate in Nova Scotia.
 —Saw-mills.—Town of Liverpool.—Petite Rivière.—Lehave
 River.—Ferries.—Lunenburg.—Militia anecdotes.—Harbour
 of Lunenburg.—Town.—Inhabitants.—Mahone Bay.—
 Chester.—St. Margaret’s Bay.—Route through the Woods.
 283—312

LETTER IX.

Colonial politics.—Newspapers.—ROUTE FROM WINDSOR.—Newport.—Vale of Kentcook.—Douglas.—Rawdon.—Kempt.—Picture of a "Man of Kent."—Shubenacadie.—Truro.—Gay's River.—Soudiac.—Musquodoboit.—Shubenacadie canal.—Primitive village.—NORTHERN ROAD.—Onslow.—Londonderry.—Cobequid mountains.—Parrsborough.—River Philip.—Shoals of trout.—Amherst.—Bay Verte Canal.—Gulf-shore.—Wallace.—ROUTE FROM TRURO TO PICTOU.—Scenery of Mount Tom.—West River of Pictou.—Merigomishe.—Old Highlander.—Dorchester.—Tracadie.—Belles Acadiennes.—"Chemin du Roi."—Gut of Canso.—Manchester.—Picture of Eastern inns.—"New Cuts."—Ingenuous mode of foraging.—St. Mary's River.—Sherbrooke.—Scotch settlers.—East River of Pictou.—Mineral produce.—Albion Mines.—Pictou Harbour.—Town and Inhabitants.—General view of the Eastern Section.—Conclusion.

313—356

ILLUSTRATIONS.

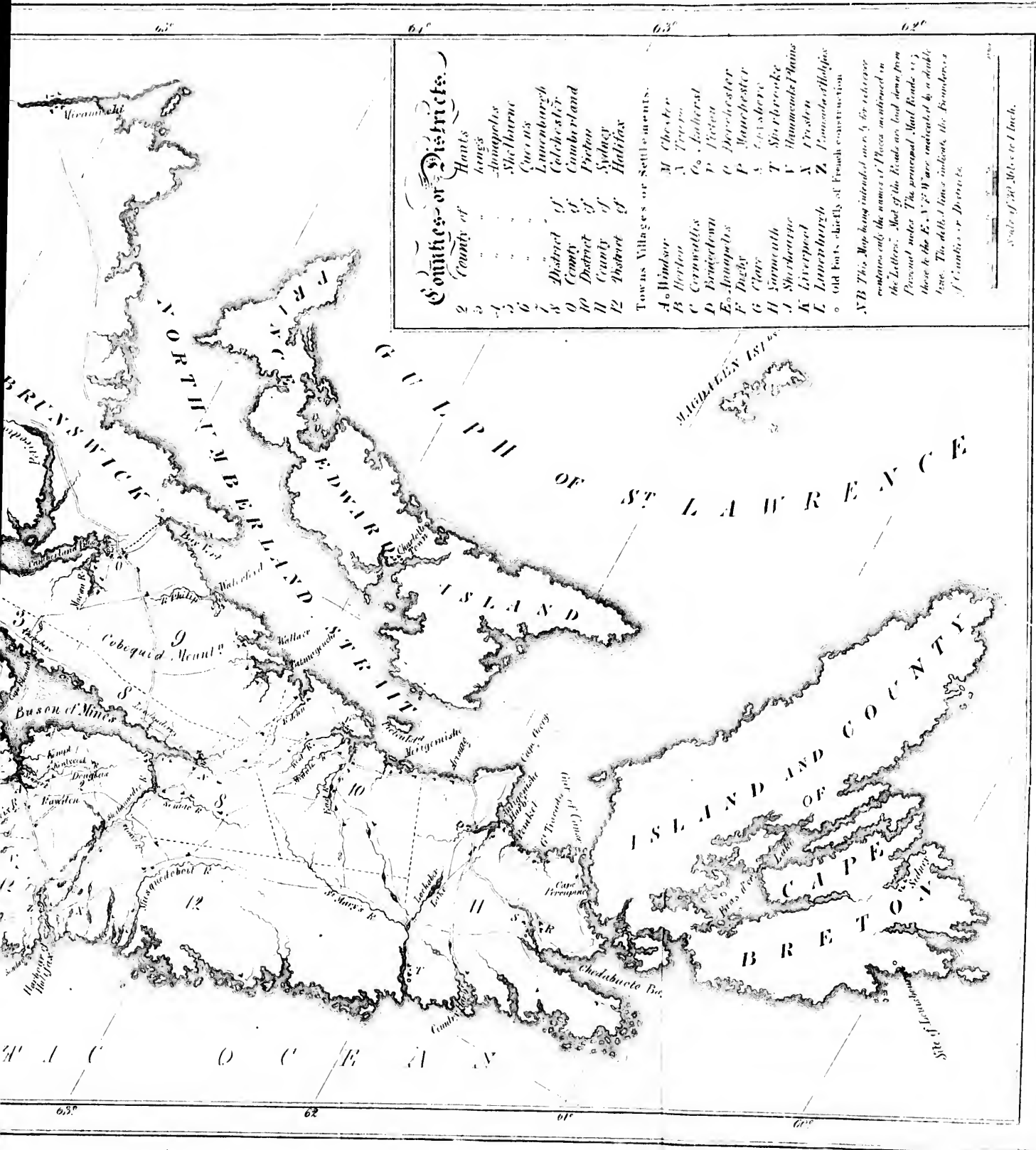
	Page
Map of Nova Scotia	To face the Title
Province House, Holles Street, Halifax	11
Cape Blomidon, or Blow-me-down, and the Basin of Mines, from the Horton Mountains	221
Lochaber Lake, County Sydney, Nova Scotia	339

FROM WIND-
 s.—Rawdon.
 benacadie,—
 .—Shubena-
 ROAD.—Ons-
 esborough.—
 Verte Canal.
 TO TO PIC-
 of Pictou.—
 Tracadie.—
 of Canso.—
 Cuts."—In-
 Sherbrooke.
 ral produce.
 nhabitants.
 on.

313—356

Page	Title
11	. .
221	. . of
339	. .





NB This Map being intended merely for reference contains only the names of Towns mentioned in the "Lettres". Most of the Roads are laid down from Personal notice. The principal "Mail Roads" are those in the E, V, W are indicated by a double line. The dotted lines indicate the boundaries of Counties or Districts.

In

h
v
l
r
M
h
te

LETTERS
FROM
NOVA SCOTIA.



LETTER I.

Introduction to the Family Circle.—Ideas previous to embarkation for America—Landing at Halifax.—“Hotel.”—British Packet.—Feeling towards Great Britain.—*Coup d’œil* of Halifax.

TO MRS. ———.

Halifax, Nova Scotia.

METHINKS I have now before me the eager, half-doubting glance, fixing itself on this envelope, as, on first entering the breakfast parlour, you scan over the letters, carefully arranged in their wonted order by the hand of Mr. Smith, the comptroller of the lower household. Methinks I half hear your “A letter from W—— already!”—while the Com-

modore lowers the upraised half of the "Times," or, it may be, checks the commencement of his tirade against the last Amendment of the Corn Bill, and forgets alike his politics and his indignation in his partiality. The Colonel, fresh from his Morning's Constitutionnel, peeps over your shoulder to certify the fact; and the old gentleman, quietly folding up his quarto communication from the Horticultural Society, even halts while in middle course to the satisfactory conclusion, that his next year's peaches must certainly average at least two pounds in weight,—and insists that the contents of the first epistle shall be considered public property.

Yes then, here I am already, not only landed, but comfortably ensconced in my hollow cube of ten feet, entitled, by vulgar misnomer, *barrack-room*, with all my worldly property, as the Irish express it, "convenient," and about to devote my first from the "other world" to you.

How well do I remember all the feelings that fluttered around me, when, two months ago, I found myself destined to sojourn in America!

Sundry prints of wild and black-looking buffaloes, and of serpents rivalling that which stopped the progress of Regulus ; little woodcuts of savages armed with tomahawks, and more especially one that used to strike my infant fancy, representing a creature scarce human, covered with furs, and wielding a ponderous axe, with the superscription "A New Englander ;"—all these, followed by more boyish records of the terrific exploits of Paul Jones and Commodore Rodgers, assailed me like a cloud of tirailleurs ; while the scientific tomes of Humboldt, the numerous memoirs recording the wonders of the regions around Niagara, and other later works, instead of dissipating the illusion, appeared but as more solid columns moving onward to the attack, and already penetrating that indefensible point, which the national prejudices and the natural indifference of an Englishman to any local or minute geographical knowledge, save that which more immediately affects his home, had combined to leave exposed in my mental position.

How well, too, do I remember the grief expressed, both in countenance and speech, by our

4 IDEAS PREVIOUS TO EMBARKATION.

old servant, W——, to whom I paid a flying visit on my way to join the packet! How did he deprecate the profession that imposed the necessity of my being sent “among those savages, and to such a deadly climate!” It chanced that in my farther progress I met a native of Nova Scotia recently arrived from that country. Must I confess my weakness? I reconnoitred him cautiously from head to foot, astonished, it may be, to perceive in the outward man no great difference from the generality of my countrymen, and equally pleased when, having ventured upon closer communion, I found him a pleasant companion.

My passage across the Atlantic I need hardly mention, as I saw no mermen or sea-serpents; nor indeed could that be reasonably expected, —our course, when approaching these regions of wonder, being considerably to the northward of that held by the American “Liners,” by whom I believe such monsters are more generally described.

The dense sea-fog, which, six days out of seven, rolls heavily along the coast of this continent, from Newfoundland to Boston, prevent-

id a flying
How did
posed the
g those sa-
mate!" It
I met a na-
l from that
ness? I re-
d to foot,
n the out-
the gene-
ly pleased
mmunion,
ed hardly
-serpents;
expected,
regions of
orthward
ners," by
more ge-
s out of
this con-
prevent-

ed my catching more than a partial glimpse of land, before we found ourselves safely moored in the harbour of Halifax, and transferred from the narrow precincts of a packet-cabin, to all the comparative luxuries of a horizontal mahogany and stationary four-post, afforded at "the Hotel," (par excellence,) kept by my friend Millar, of departed memory,—the "Long's" of this metropolis of Nova Scotia. Here, however, no ready waiter starts to the door at first glimpse of an arrival, letting fall, in his officious civility, the ever-attendant napkin; no summons peals along the stair for Cybele, the goddess of turrets, to guide your weary limbs to an ærial paradise. Mine host himself, coatless, and, to judge from the pertinacity with which his beaver maintains its station, of the Friendly persuasion, demands if you have come by the packet, along with sundry other interrogatories as to 'news,' and 'business-doing;' and then, perchance, invites you to that in which he has himself indulged—a seat. Let me not, however, detract from mine host; free and easy as he is, highly are his good offices valued by the whole fraternity of embryo naval heroes

who frequent the shore :—in this respect, indeed, he stands the formidable rival of his well-known brother of the cloth at Portsmouth ; and ill would it become me to say more, than that all this strikes an Englishman, on first landing, with marvellous ideas of American independence.

The arrival of the English packet is always a little event in Halifax. The moment that the signal is made for a packet in the Offing, half the town is on the alert ; speculations and rumours fly about in all directions ; half a dozen members of the cabinet are in idea displaced, or reinstalled in office, with an ease and rapidity even outstripping that we have seen acted upon within the last hundred years ; and important bills affecting the Colonies—the Civil List, for example,—are made to fly through the three estates, ere Joseph Hume himself could possibly ascend three steps towards the summit of his column of farthings. The intimate connexion with the Mother Country, maintained by ties of consanguinity among the native residents, and still more among those who are stationed here *pro tempore*, like myself, and

the importance attaching to the official line of communication, alike combine to render the vessel, and all on board, objects of interest, and to make her commander a personage of great demand, during the few hours she remains in port. I have been frequently amused at the interest which appears to pervade all classes on the arrival of any personage, to whom, whether from office or other causes, any notoriety attaches. "I'm told, Mr. —, a member of the British Parliament, has arrived by this packet—have you seen him?" is the first question upon *rencontre*. And a mere every-day stranger finds himself recognised, as he saunters along the street, by that sort of free-masonry which prevails perhaps equally in some of our more isolated provincial towns at home. To ladies, all this curiosity attaches with two-fold zest; and many a rude gust, many a lowering sky is braved, many a mama's sage counsel to wait till to-morrow overruled, in the anxiety expressed to "see an English beauty."

I confess I like all this, for I believe its origin to be good, and its effects innocent. I was little aware of the feeling with which every

8 FEELING TOWARDS GREAT BRITAIN.

thing British appears to be regarded in this country : nor is this confined to the upper classes of the metropolis alone ; it pervades all ranks, and I have found it as strong and as deep and as warm in the midst of the wild forests, as it is within the hospitable doors of the more wealthy, where it seeks and finds its return in the grateful regards of those whose temporary sojourn renders them more immediately the objects of its daily exercise.

I love to stroll around the neighbourhood wherever I am quartered,—to enter the dwellings of those who form the mass of the people ; to converse with them upon all their little daily concerns, and draw them out upon their petty topics of importance. How delighted was I, in my early rambles here, to find them all designating Britain as “ the *old* Country,” and although in most instances never having visited it, yet regarding it as home, and respecting those who announce themselves as pertaining to it. It is almost needless to remark, that this has driven all prospects of meeting with personifications of my “ New Englander” far into the background for the present.

this coun-
ber classes
all ranks,
s deep and
sts, as it is
e wealthy,
the grate-
y sojourn
objects of

bourhood
the dwell-
e people ;
ittle daily
eir petty
was I, in
l designa-
although
d it, yet
hose who
it. It is
as driven
ifications
he back-

At first, certainly, in perambulating the streets of Halifax, there is a striking difference to an eye accustomed to the busy Strand, to the gay *ensemble* of Regent-street, or even to the more sober aspect of our county town.

The tall lathy countryman, with long, keen visage, arms *à la Napoleon* across the breast, and person clad, almost invariably, in jacket and trousers of light blue woollen stuff, (something resembling the texture of tartan,) and Wellington boots, supplies the place of honest Hodge with his frock and ponderous hobnails. Down this street pour a troop of negroes,—the men and boys in rags, the females decked in colours and tawdry handkerchiefs wrapped around the head,—bringing strawberries gathered wild in the woods where these people are settled. Here and there a French Acadian, with the bonnet rouge, the features, and the accompanying characteristics of his prototype on the coast of Bretagne, is making his bargain with the petty “dealer in marine stores ;” while his “bonne,” still more strictly costumized, exercises the few sentences she knows of broken English, in

upholding to the best advantage the little surplus of her poultry-yard and dairy.

Still lower down, a few strange-looking beings, the aborigines of the land, loll basking in the sun; while others of their party are indolently holding in their hands, as if for sale, a few baskets and trinkets worked with beads, or fancifully stained with various colours. The heat, and myriads of flies in the lower streets, render speedy escape desirable; and a few paces up the hill, on the side of which the town is built, soon conduct to a more respectable scene, indeed, far more so than I had been led to expect from the accounts of my friend the gunner of the packet, an old *hoc est quid* seaman of the Trunnion mould. "The whole *consarn*," he used to sum up in final answer to all my inquiries, "is made up of one long crooked street: when there were a dozen sail of the line in port, the place got a little civilized; but since the peace, it's just as bad as ever;" and in vain would the penetration of a very Scarlett have attempted by farther cross-examination to elicit more. Imagine not, however, that I lead you to the

paved avenues of Europe, where eye and ear are alike confounded in the lengthened lines of brick and stone, and the ceaseless bustle of business and gaiety ; where a humble pedestrian must have all his five senses exerted to their fullest capability to avoid, in leaving the "sweet shady side of Pall-Mall" for a turn under the Colonnade, being ingloriously run down by some patient Jarvie pursuing the "noiseless tenour of his way," or, "hey ! hey'd" into the kennel by the more appalling whirl of some modern Phaeton. Picture rather to yourself Macadamized roads garnished with buildings mostly of wood, some of brick, and others of stone, of all sizes, shapes, and dimensions, from one story to three ; some neatly painted, others setting the ingenuity of the colourist at nought : here, a line of shops, or, in the more fashionable phraseology of the western hemisphere, "Stores," followed by a row of good dwellings ; then an interval ; a garden, or the gable end of a temple of Vulcan ; a fine stone edifice standing apart, evidently for public purposes ; and opposite, a little wooden structure, setting at defiance all the rules of

perspective, and looking as if ready to give up the ghost, with fear at the august appearance of its lordly neighbour. The presence of a garrison, numerous when compared with the population, and the residence of those attached to the seat of provincial government, give to Halifax an animation, which we do not find in English towns of the same size. On a very fine day the better streets exhibit a fair show of the three locomotive powers,—as the Commodore would say,—vehicular, equestrian, and pedestrian,—though the last is by no means a favourite mode of conveyance, the idea of a walk for pleasure alone, or for exercise, being little countenanced by the Nova-Scotians generally ; and many a fair eye would here be cast up in astonishment and self-gratulating horror at the thoughts of such marchings and counter-marchings as we used to witness every sunny day performed by the whole contents, as well as “non-contents,” of the thirteen “establishments for young ladies” in C—— Place, London.

At this season of the year, the principal inhabitants either are, or are supposed to be,

at their country residences, where they avoid, besides the usual summer disagreeables ever attendant upon a town, that which is peculiar to one on this coast, a summer fog. For the first fortnight after my arrival, I existed in an atmosphere which I can only compare to a vapour-bath: the heat was intense, as far as the thermometer's averaging eighty-five degrees daily will authorize the epithet; and the fog of such density, that I began to fancy my early dreams of the marvellous about to be realized, and that the safety valve of the United States Joint Stock Steam Engine Company had been lately opened towards the condensing medium of Nova Scotia. I mean not to liken this density to that of the orange-coloured, smoke-flavoured cloud, which, in a London November, is wont to lead astray all wandering damsels and stage-coachmen. This of Halifax, though dripping from every sprig and every leaf; though leaving its furry marks on the bindings of every shelf, from imperial morocco, to plebeian dog-skin, and causing an instantaneous rise in the prices of boot-hooks and segars for the garrison, is still considered by the inhabi-

tants as a salubrious, saline exhalation ; and indeed, in answer to my surprise expressed at the hardihood with which the recently imported Touch-me-not hats were exposed to its fatal influence, it was whispered that no auxiliary was considered so effectual for the attainment or perfection of a fair complexion.

Every one however declares, "We never knew such a Summer ;" and as what every body says must in courtesy be deemed to possess some title to truth, I trust to my next for enabling you to take a more general view than the impenetrable limit of the first hundred yards has yet afforded to my own sphere of vision, on this my *début* in the Province of Nova Scotia.

LETTER II.

Topographical remarks.—Atlantic Coast of Nova Scotia.—Rocking-stones.—Limited view taken by visitors of Nova Scotia.—Scenery of Halifax harbour.—Peninsula of Halifax.—Geological peculiarities.—First settlement of the English.—Garrison of Halifax.—Employment of the troops.—Allowance and abuse of spirituous liquors.—General intemperance.

TO COLONEL ———.

Halifax.

To you, who have examined the construction of those celebrated fortresses, with which the labours of successive ages have bristled the fields of Continental Europe; whose critic eye has wandered from Bergen-op-Zoom, that *chef d'œuvre* of unaided art, to the more modern intricacies of Ehren Breitenstein; and has finally reposed from its inquiries, on the gigantic defences of Gibraltar,—but little interest would be afforded by descriptions of the few military

works that have hitherto been formed in North America. I pray you, then, vent not your disappointment in murmurs "not loud but deep," respecting postage, waste of paper, scribbling, and such other anathemata as call up a host of apparitions of the graphic hue, to dance around the desk of him, who, like me, may be troubled with the "*cacoethes scribendi*." Be satisfied, if, in answer to your inquiries, I endeavour to give you an insight into that which is, instead of that which you would willingly imagine to be; if, in place of bewildering you amid trackless forests teeming with the wily Indian, and perilous through the fatal rifle of the Kentucky shooter,—or displaying before you the scenery along the shores of that vast chain of inland ocean, whose supremacy is attested in the ceaseless roar of Niagara,—I lead you peaceably to view the conformation, the rising resources of a young country, and to derive from the constitution, the spirit, and the progressive efforts of its people, that feeling of interest and pleasure, which the absence of grandeur in its scenery and its works of art

would seem to preclude from the breast of an European.

The superficial structure of scenery exhibited in Nova Scotia, generally, is very dissimilar to that which my limited observation has enabled me to trace, not in Europe, but in Britain. In Britain (speaking topographically) we usually find mountains or hills commencing, as it were, in an apex; first descending with broad and bold sweep; then separating into an infinity of ramifications various as the different natures of their soil and substrata, and finally mingling with the valleys or plains in those graceful slopes which the hand of the Author of Nature alone can form. In Nova Scotia, (and more extensively throughout North America does the same remark hold good,) the main features of the country are parallel ridges running without any one grand line of direction, and presenting a monotony both of altitude and of general appearance that divests scenery of half its charms.

It is true, that this monotony is partly caused by the unscathed mass of forests, form-

ing (I crave St. Patrick's pardon) the *ground* of the picture, and that more critical examination will palliate the charge in detail; it is true also, that there are many spots in the province where a more interesting variety is palpably displayed; but an eye accustomed to consider the forms of ground, cannot fail to be here struck with the comparative absence of all that minute variety, referable to one common source, which in Europe has frequently enabled me to regard the most sterile and unproductive spot as an object of beauty and of admiration. The extraordinary number of lakes, (by which must be understood ponds of all sizes,) and of connecting streamlets that are to be met with among these ridges, are unfortunately, with few exceptions, on too small a scale to be of benefit to the country as lines of water-communication. They have, however, materially contributed to its early settlement; and a map representing the progressive state of the country would readily show that the tide of cultivation had flowed originally from the shores and inlets, along the banks of rivers and streams, where a more fertile soil or readier

access promised less arduous toil to those who sought where to pitch their abode in the land of their adoption.

The whole of the south-eastern side of the province, from Cape Canso to Cape Sable, may well be termed an iron-bound coast. Immense piles of rocks, chiefly granite and whinstone, heaped, large and small, one upon another, extend from the shore to an average depth of twenty miles inland, and almost give countenance to the speculative idea that the Atlantic in its vast roll has here deposited, during successive ages, the residuum torn by submarine convulsion from the body of its rocky base. This broad belt, however, is not without interruption. In some places, as about Lunenburg, a wide dash of productive soil extends to the very shore; and most of the streams present similar interruptions on either side along their banks. In the latter instances, a peculiar formation is universally remarked: a strip of land, perfectly flat, raised but a few feet above the mean level of the stream, extends along both sides, sometimes to the very source, varying in breadth from a quarter of a mile to a few

yards; at the verge of this flat the upland rises, frequently with a precipitous bank, and always unaccompanied by that gradual slope which in England we generally find blending valley and upland into one. This formation is commonly termed *intervale land*, and bears every indication of having been formerly overflowed; but it is only in the States that I have ever observed that more certain proof afforded by parallel banks ranging at a higher level than those that now confine the waters.* Numberless inlets and arms of the sea also perforate this barrier, affording bays and harbours, with every variety of situation, and shelter for vessels of all sizes.

The neighbourhood of Halifax, to the westward, presents perhaps the most forbidding aspect to be met with along the whole coast. Immense masses of granite, with every feature, however, beautifully rounded off, as if by the continued action of water, form the unbroken face of entire hills: on most of these summits lie large boulders of the same formation: some

* This particularly occurs at the "Narrows" of the Mohawk river, State of New York.

SCOTIA.

the upland
bank, and
gradual slope
and blending
formation is
and bears
formerly over-
that I have
proof afforded
higher level
the waters.*
the sea also
ays and har-
uation, and

to the west-
forbidding
whole coast.
ery feature,
as if by the
the unbroken
ese summits
ation: some
rows" of the

of the latter are equipoised, familiarly termed rocking stones. The largest of these I have computed, by rough measurement, at rather less than two hundred tons. By means of a thick stick to act as a lever, the stone may be easily made to describe an arc of five or six inches, the radius being about nine feet. These extraordinary collections of rock, however, prevail only upon that side of the province exposed to the Atlantic. Different formations are exhibited upon the other side of this peninsula, to which I purpose leading you hereafter. I have no intention to enlist in the ranks of those who come to Nova Scotia and remain stationary for months, or even for years, at Halifax—stupified, it may be, in amazement at the liberal hand with which Nature has spread her rocky productions around them—whose *vis inertiae* permits them not to wind through this labyrinth with a view of examining the interior, and who return to Europe ready to aver their “damning proofs” respecting this “barren, inhospitable clime.” I pray you, pause a little ere you ground your opinion on such evidence. Remember well our

22 SCENERY ON ENTERING HALIFAX.

military rule, to sift not only the facts stated, but also the means of information possessed by the informant; or at least, as we used to do in Ireland, when endeavouring to discover the distance from town to town, take the mean resulting from as many opinions as you can collect; and if, ere you reach the end of this paper, the sheet itself drop from the hand, and the head sink with mechanical confidence into the well-worn nook that attests its nightly communion with the back of your seductive easy chair—still pardon this digression, with the reflection, that the acts which in—77 cast a stain upon that tenderest point of national glory—our national equity,—along with sundry others of later date, though less momentous, yet not less palpable, may alike be traced to that bane of British counsel—want of information.

Few there are who enter the port of Halifax, on a clear summer morning, after having been as fully satiated with the ‘*Nihil nisi pontus et ær*’ as our old friend Ovid, of scholastic memory, that do not experience a feeling of unmixed delight, on glancing over the beauties

facts stated,
possessed by
sed to do in
discover the
the mean
as you can
end of this
n the hand,
al confidence
ts its nightly
ur seductive
ression, with
in—77 cast
t of national
ng with sun-
less momen-
like be traced
—want of in-

port of Hali-
after having
phil nisi pontus
of scholastic
a feeling of
er the beauties

that surround them. The cultivated spots amid the universal spread of foliage, the fields about the town, and the slopes of the various batteries, all assume an unwonted verdure; and the woods, straggling along the little ravines and covering every distant brow, conceal the rocky masses among which they flourish, and give to the scene an appearance of luxuriant vegetation that in reality does not exist. A more lengthened intimacy changes the landscape; the eye becomes fatigued with resting upon woods after woods, where, in place of the diversified forest timber of England, the various species of fir, of inferior growth and quality, interspersed with young birch, and alder bushes, present one uniform foliage, rounding the more abrupt features of every hill, and rendering the tameness of the general contour only still more tame and monotonous.

The harbour of Halifax is one of the finest inlets along the American coast, although frequently rendered difficult of access by the prevalence of fogs, or of strong gales from the N. W. which sometimes drive a vessel completely off the coast, after having arrived with-

in sight of her destination. The sea approach might be rendered excessively strong, were the necessity considered sufficient to justify the expense of such a measure. The breadth of the harbour opposite the town, where vessels usually anchor, averages upwards of a mile; and, after narrowing still farther up to less than one-fourth of that breadth, suddenly expands into a beautiful basin, capable of containing the whole navy of Britain. It is said, that a French frigate pursued by an English squadron, before the town of Halifax had been settled, or the inlet explored, boldly pushed through the Narrows, and, sheltering herself behind a small island, in one of the recesses of the basin, covered her topmasts with branches of trees, and eluded the search of those in pursuit. A small headland near the spot still bears the name of Money Point; and various cavities and mounds of loose earth attest the credulity which has at various times induced the settlers to dig for articles of value supposed to have been there deposited.

The French, who were the first European settlers of this province under the name of

Acadia, do not appear to have regarded this harbour as a site of peculiar eligibility. We almost invariably find the remains of the old French forts,—the most authentic tokens of original Acadian settlement,—surrounded by, or at least in the neighbourhood of a fertile district, where the prospects of agricultural produce offered a tolerably certain return for the outlay and labour bestowed upon clearing the forests. The sterile nature of the soil around the shores of *this* inlet, and the stunted growth of its natural vegetation, were doubtless considered sufficient to counterbalance the advantages of a harbour open at all seasons to the Atlantic, and a position central with respect to the natural limits of the province, and possessing in itself great capability of defence.

The Peninsula of Halifax, formed by a small branch of the harbour, which runs up towards the inner sweep of the basin, is similar in form to the great Peninsula of Nova Scotia, and presents a land-front, with low swampy ground in advance, which, if held in sufficient force, would prove formidable to a far more numerous enemy than is likely to appear before it in

the present day. The table-land of this Peninsula is studded with farms, which the proximity of the market has enabled to triumph over a soil originally composed of a thin coating of rocky *débris* and decayed vegetable matter. The slopes terminating on the water are still fringed, and in some places covered with the same descriptions of fir, varied with a little birch and maple, that clothe the surrounding country. The substratum of the Peninsula is blue clay slate, more or less impregnated with iron, and this so strongly in some places, that I have observed the magnetic meridian diverted to the extent of two or three degrees from its usual bearing. The superficial structure of this substratum is peculiar: parallel lines at irregular intervals stretch from N. E. to S. W., in some places nearly across the Peninsula, with a vertical fall varying from thirty feet to a few inches, always opposed to the S. E., while a more gradual slope fronts the N. W. In some places, the flat surface of the rock is exposed bare to view, and in such instances is invariably covered with small grooves or scratches of various lengths, the general di-

rection of which is N. W. and S. E. running transversely with respect to the lines of strata. Towards the basin more broken features present themselves; and here I have sometimes wandered for hours, framing conjectures, probable or improbable, upon the origin or cause of that confusion of small undulations (approaching, receding, and uniting together like the waves of a sea agitated by baffling winds,) which the clearance of the wood discloses to view in all its primitive irregularity. The soil, such as it is, is retained upon the brows and uplands, while the ravines and hollows are filled, not as in Europe, with alluvial deposit, or rich mould and *débris* from above, but with vast layers of large stones jumbled together in glorious confusion, and sometimes thinly coated with vegetable bog. The whole course of the inlet of Halifax affords a decided line of separation between two distinct geological formations; the coast to the westward being bounded by bold granitic masses, and that immediately to the eastward by red cliffs of sand and clay, of moderate altitude, alternating with stony beaches and shallow bar-harbours.

The town of Halifax was founded by Colonel Cornwallis, under the auspices of the Earl of Halifax, in the year 1749; and at the same time a smaller settlement was formed at Dartmouth, opposite the present town, where a cove with a slope facing the south promised shelter from the severe northern blasts, and a surface somewhat less rugged; but hardly had this settlement been established, when the Indians, formidable at that time from their comparative numbers, from their organization, and from the defenceless state of the infant village, collected their warriors along the line of the Shubenacadie country, and rapidly advancing from the interior in their canoes, by the navigable chain of lakes which communicates from the Shubenacadie river with the sea at Dartmouth, surprised the settlers by night, and destroyed almost the whole of them: only one or two escaped this massacre, which occasioned the Dartmouth shore, until some years afterwards, to be abandoned for the site of the present town, the latter being less liable to surprise: and the old maps still point out the remains of three redoubts thrown up for the pro-

y Colonel
e Earl of
ame time
rtmouth,
e with a
er from
ce some-
s settle-
Indians,
ompara-
n, and
village,
of the
vancing
e navi-
s from
t Dart-
t, and
ly one
sioned
after-
e pre-
sur-
e re-
pro-

tection of the early settlers, in situations that would procure them little respect from any enemies, save a mob of ignorant savages.

One of the survivors of the massacre of Dartmouth is still living, (1828) an old respected inhabitant of this town. He was a child at that time; and when the Indians rushed into his father's cottage and tomahawked his parents, hid himself under the bed, and escaped their fury.

Since the settlement of the town on the present site, in the year 1749, its population has increased to nearly 14,000 souls. The garrison forms about one-eighth of this population, and of course materially influences the tone of society. A young officer, in whose head conceit has not previously effected a lodgment, from the specimen of military life he may have just tasted in England, stands every chance of undergoing a regular investment, siege, and assault from this insidious enemy on joining his corps in Halifax. He finds himself raised at once to a level above that accorded to the scarlet cloth at home — his society generally sought, frequently courted, and himself esteem-

ed, as a personage whose opinions are regarded with no little degree of attention. The causes of this are various, partly arising from circumstances connected with all comparatively small societies, and partly being of similar nature, and proceeding from the same source with the feeling that induces us, when the ties of childhood still linger around us, to look up with interest to any one whom we chance to meet, recently arrived from the home of our fathers.

Those who imagine that a tour of duty with a regiment in these provinces is more favourable for instilling into a young officer ideas of military service (if the term be admissible in these peaceful times,) than the like situation at home, are altogether mistaken. Many circumstances conspire to render a colony — at least an American colony — any thing but desirable, as the theatre for a young officer to make his débüt: one of the principal is the absence of that essence of military life — locomotion. I have visited a head-quarter station included within the military command of Nova Scotia, where the better half of an unfortunate regiment is usually doomed to an unbroken

sojourn of three years. The very atmosphere of the place seemed fraught with odours of rusticity: the dense forests spreading far and wide, covering hill and dale, lowland and upland, with one illimitable mass of foliage, were calculated, to my mind's eye, to shut out the very remembrance of animated nature. Conceive the idea of an officer coming from England to pursue his profession in such a quarter as this! Can it be imagined that this will prove the nursery of a military spirit? Can it ever be expected that he will emerge from this retirement with even one spark remaining alive of that which may have once existed? For my part, I confess I should make up my mind at once, seek out the most influential disengaged squaw in the neighbourhood, enter into an alliance, defensive and offensive, (for it would be both,) and bid adieu to civilization for ever. I mean not, however, to convey the idea that this picture applies to Halifax; for here, although the same, indeed greater, immobility exists, yet the assemblage of three regiments, a tolerably numerous staff, and artillery in proportion, renders the case very different; and

although, during this protracted residence, the absolute monotony of the routine of duties affords little scope for acquiring practical information, a resource (for which this Division of the army is indebted to the patronage of the Earl of Dalhousie,) is provided in a well-assorted military library, which is open on very liberal terms to all officers of both sea and land service, and of which every officer who regards a season of peace but as a valuable interval to be seized and maintained, in preparing a foundation for the exigencies of war, will not fail to appreciate the value.

“How,” you will ask,—“how does it happen that this *vis inertiae* acts with such power upon your several corps? When at home, we no sooner become acquainted with a *militaire*, than he is off again, as if the only enemy a soldier holds himself excused in running away from were at his heels.” I might mutter, in answer, sundry indistinct sentences about woods, bad roads, difficulty of supplies, and so forth. I will not, however, object any one of these reasons, because it is obvious the first afford in summer excellent shelter and fuel; the second

are as good as can be desired ; the third are abundant ; and, even if they were not, might readily be obtained in sufficient quantity, through the means of some dozen gentlemen of the commissariat in Halifax, whose fingers would probably be as serviceably employed in practising the riding-whip as in guiding the pen. I must therefore leave this question to be solved by your own lucubrations ; premising merely as a conjecture, that young John of Nova Scotia may be (to use an old saying) a “ chip of the old block ;” and as the old gentleman’s ideas of economy do not permit his apportioning those numbers to the station that would admit of a part being withdrawn, *pro tempore*, from its duties ; so, doubtless, the young one, following old John’s example, would grumble and growl amazingly were any thing in the guise of a commissary to point a finger towards his strong box ; though, it may be, the very sums drawn therefrom would return to the same abode in the shape of additional customs, arising from the increase of freight on the imports of Mr. A. the merchant, for the use of Farmer B., who sold his sheep to Quarter-

master C., receiving for them the hard dollars drawn by said Quarter-master from Commissary D.

Individual restriction however, as to locality, is never experienced: every facility is afforded to those who may wish to avail themselves of this opportunity for visiting the United States, or the other British colonies; and by none who contemplate the possibility of being employed in these countries should such opportunity be neglected. Great part of the summer may thus be pleasantly as well as profitably occupied; and in winter, after a general blowing of fingers and noses, in conclave assembled, after the speedy dismissal of the morning-parade, you may turn to skating, sleighing, shooting, or racket-playing, till the Governor's *soirée*, a dance at Mrs. So-and-so's, or your own regimental evenings "at home," (for such we have lately seen tried with great success,) close the day.

The custom of employing the troops upon public works prevails to a great extent in this garrison. I believe the injurious tendency thereof has been forcibly represented to head-

quarters at home; but it seems the comparatively high rate of civil labour is considered sufficient to justify the measure. This consideration, however, cannot nullify its effects, which evidently are, in a greater or less degree, to convert a battalion of soldiers into a corps of plasterers, stone-heavers, and ditchers; to throw temptation (in the shape of additional pay received for this work) in the way of men who are wholly incapable of self-restriction, and to destroy in six months that which has been the toil, the pleasure, and the pride of a zealous adjutant, captain, and commanding-officer, for as many years.

Another evil of more importance to the moral as well as the physical constitution of the soldier, exists, not in the garrison alone, but extends its baneful influence through the whole country — the abuse of ardent spirits. Here I fancy I can almost see you bristling up in generous, though (I hope) short-lived ire, at my condemnation of those all-powerful sources of comfort which, to your half-waking imagination, flit around your chair, in the shape of sundry disembodied spirits, from as many flasks

of pure Geneva quaffed on the stormy summits of the Pyrenees, when in 1813 you acted one at the game at hide-and-seek among those passes with the conscript legions of Soult. Yet softly, my good friend ! these are but the visions of a dream : sink then again into the arms of thine enviable chair ; let thine indignation put on her nightcap ; and while she essays the act, let me, after confessing that on such lofty stage thou mightest well become *dramatic*, declare it ill befits thee or thine ancient comrades here.

It is but verbiage to assert, in extenuation, that flagrant instances of disorder are of rare occurrence. True it is, that such do not occur : the firm, although mild, discipline that happily is still maintained, notwithstanding fourteen years of inactivity, in the British army, does not permit the attainment of a state of utter demoralization. True also it is, that the unanimity, the harmony, and good-feeling subsisting between the garrison and inhabitants of Halifax, may challenge comparison throughout the widely-extended dominion of Britain : but what officer is there who has made himself mi-

nutely acquainted with the daily habits of his men,—who is there of my companions, that has penetrated into the origin, the causes of those numerous, though petty, offences that daily fall under his reprehension, but has found, at least, nine out of ten arising, either directly or indirectly, from the same deplorable circumstance? I speak it with diffidence — not from any want of personal conviction, but of longer experience — when I ask, if we might not, on this subject, take example from a late alteration in the interior economy of our naval service, to the beneficial results of which, practical proof has been adduced?*

While I admit that the ration of liquor issued to a soldier in the field, is useful, and frequently even necessary, it surely cannot be maintained that any necessity exists for, or that any utility results from, the same, when he is performing the regular duties of a garrison, and is, moreover, in possession of ample means for procuring the indulgence.

* In 1824, the regulations for victualling the Royal Navy were re-modelled; and, among other alterations, the quantity of spirits issued was diminished by one-half, and certain allowances substituted in compensation.

Some will say of an old soldier, in his barrack-room, as the Great Frederick said of his young ones in the field, — “He can ill spare it.” Granted. That quantity which he now daily consumes, to the utter confusion of four out of his five senses, will, when his allowance is deducted, be reduced to such as this asserted necessity requires, and no more. Where the sum of two-pence will amply suffice to lead a man to that enviable state, which Saint Patrick of old was wont to term “merry,” there is little reason to dread, that his necessities, in this respect, will ever have to solicit the aid of the charitable. Look, on the other hand, at the number of raw boys we yearly receive from England, who enter the ranks of our service-companies unused to the taste of ardent spirits, and regretting the loss of their substantial beer. For the first few weeks, their ration is unheeded,—given to their comrades, or sipped with disgust; soon, the habits of all around them become the model of their own; and, in a twelvemonth, the daily stimulus may be pronounced as necessary for the young as the old. The facility of procuring ardent spirits

at an extremely low price, which is the immediate cause of so much general intemperance, is not one of those occasions of offence which must necessarily prevail under the existing circumstances of the country : it is one induced by the arguments of fancied political expediency, acted upon by those entrusted with legislative power, and to whose consciences, as to those of beings responsible for the use or abuse of that power, I would refer its serious as well as its more profound consideration. Viewed as regards the military, it is one that gives many a pang to every reflecting mind ; it places those persons who may be vested with authority in a painful situation, between the requirements of unbending discipline, and the yearnings of merciful consideration ; for, when we know what human nature is ; when we see the cup of temptation raised by the hand of his rulers even to the very lips ; how can we unrelentingly condemn the man whose untutored ignorance, whose previous habits and previous ideas have little taught him resolution to reject the seducing draught ? Taking a more extended view of the general effect, it is an evil

spreading far and wide,—it is an evil that checks the political as well as the moral progress of a nation, — that saps the virility, unnerves the powers, and mars and shortens the happiness of an otherwise happy people.

I have frequently endeavoured to discover, why measures are not adopted which may tend to check this growing evil ; as no individual of the Legislature will attempt to deny the demoralizing consequences to which it gives rise. True it is, that regulations adopted by any one colony, without simultaneous agreement on the part of its neighbours, would operate only as so many channels for the introduction of crime ; but the common argument, of the diminution of public revenue to be apprehended from an increase of duty upon entry, I look upon as nugatory after a certain period. It is matter of regret, that the attention of Legislature has not been directed to the encouragement and extension of home-made liquors and of breweries, which have been commenced by the enterprise of two or three individuals. The fact is, that the personal interests of many members of the House of Assembly are opposed to the operation

of any measures of this nature ; and it is from the gradual progress of education and better intelligence throughout the country, that we can alone look for amelioration in this respect.

LETTER III.

General progress of the Colony.—COMMERCE:—Exports: Fisheries; Timber-trade; Gypsum-trade; Grindstones; Coal-trade; Internal traffic.—Imports: British Manufactures; Tea; West India products; American flour.—Shipping: American Men-of-war; Dockyard of Halifax; Squadron.—MANUFACTURES:—Mines; Operative labour.—POPULATION:—Immigration; Increase of Population.—GOVERNMENT:—Lieut.-Governor; Council; House of Assembly.—TAXATION:—Quit rents.—CURRENCY:—Subdivision of Colonial Governments.

TO COMMODORE —.

Halifax.

THE host of politico-economical queries which you, my good Cousin, term your advanced corps, has *débouché* from the mail-bag, and has caused me, in despair of being able to withstand whatever may be your grand army, to abandon the entrenched camp I was vainly attempting to prepare for your reception; has

determine me to recall my foraging parties, and to leave you master of the field, hazarding but a skirmish here and there, wherever I observe you weakest. Do not imagine that I can explore and unfold to your view the statistics of a province, with the same ease and perspicuity that you can unravel (though that be no easy task) the mysteries of your purser's store-lockers on board a man-of-war. In a young country like this, commerce is too intently occupied in establishing a foundation for future structure; trade too limited in her intercourse and in her acquirements; manufacture too infantine; and agriculture too rude and too easily contented, for much general discussion to have been excited among those engaged in these various pursuits, upon their rise, their present state, and their future prospects. It is not till after capital has been accumulated, and regular proceeds therefrom, to a certain extent, insured, that general principles open to the consideration, and become a topic for the discussion of a newly formed people. It is then that a general spirit of inquiry shows itself, either in those whose comparative leisure impels them

- Exports :
indstones ;
sh Manu-
an flour.—
f Halifax ;
erative la-
ase of Po-
or ; Coun-
it rents.—
ments.

Halifax.
queries
r advanc-
-bag, and
e to with-
army, to
vainly at-
tion ; has

to seek objects of intellectual employ, and whose practical habit quickly gives the bias in favour of those objects that engrossed their father's or their own early attention; or, as society still farther advances, in those who devote themselves more exclusively to the supply of its literary necessities; and arrange, class, and systematize, upon data afforded by the experience of the past, and the facts of the present day. Leaving therefore, to those more competent and more deeply versed in chemical analysis, the task of extracting from Custom-house books and Excise-tables, the spirit and essence of commerce, trade, and manufactures; I shall merely attempt to sketch the outlines I have observed, and commit to your powers of penetration the filling in of the picture.

Be it premised, that my previous information and ideas upon the Port of Halifax were bounded by the marginal lines of a copper-plate, in one of the Naval Chronicles, exhibiting five or six sail of the line at anchor, and a hill crowned by a fort in the background, together with seven lines, entitled, "An account, &c. &c." The first emotion therefore,

resulting from my earlier speculations, after sauntering about the wharfs, was surprise that the trade of the place should be so great. A more extended knowledge of the country induces surprise that the commercial intercourse should be so limited.

The central situation of this port, and its comparative facility of access; the immense fecundity of the surrounding waters, opening a resource for thousands of fishermen, whose cabins line the innumerable inlets all along the coast; the supply of a rich back-country, and the absence of any near rival emporium; all seem to mark Halifax as destined to become a thriving *entrepôt*. Her growth however, in common with that of the province, has been checked till within these few years by many disadvantages, attendant alike on a colony and on a newly-settled country.

The last American war gave a factitious stimulus to the port, which on its termination produced a corresponding depression. It is but within the few years subsequent to this period, that the remote springs that eventually set in motion and uphold the mercantile ma-

chine, have begun to operate gradually, progressively, and forcibly, and have produced the means for taking advantage of the removal of sundry colonial restrictions, and for opening an intercourse with the Mother-Country and with foreign ports, which is now carrying the province with rapid strides on the road to prosperity.

Halifax may be said to be the exclusive capital to all the country included between Cape Canso, Truro, Cornwallis, and Cape Sable. Beyond these limits, its supremacy is partially divided by Pictou on the Gulf-shore, and St. John in New Brunswick; the latter being the chief depôt for the produce of the Bay of Fundy. The principal exports, speaking generally, are lumber,* and the produce of the fisheries, to Great Britain and the south of Europe: the same, with the addition of agricultural produce and provisions, to the West Indies: warehoused goods to the farther provinces; and the same together with coal, gyp-

* By lumber are meant all kinds of timber and wooden materials in a rough state.

sum, and other mineral productions, to the United States. The imports are British manufactures, wines, East and West India produce, flour, and sundries from the States, with provisions from the Upper Provinces. The recent enactments, both of England and of the United States, have contributed to make Halifax an *entrepôt* for the commerce of the Union with many of the British possessions. The coasting-trade also employs a multitude of small craft, and consists chiefly in fish, and agricultural and mineral produce, in return for all descriptions of dry goods and supplies.

The spring and autumn, or about May and October, are the periods at which the port shines to the greatest advantage: the wharfs are then crowded with vessels of all sizes discharging their cargoes or taking in the returns. Signals are constantly flying at the citadel for vessels coming in; merchants are running about, in anticipation of their freights; officers of the garrison are seen striding down with a determined pace to welcome a detachment from the *dépôt*, or a pipe of Sneyd's claret for the mess;

and ladies, tripping along on the tiptoe of expectation, flock into two or three *soi-disant* bazaars for the latest *à-la-mode* bonnets.

The fisheries are undoubtedly the branch of industry that produces the staple exports of Nova Scotia. Viewing their importance in a purely national light, namely, as the means of affording an abundant supply of hardy seamen for the defence of the country, I cannot say that this appears to me so great as is usually imagined. I admit that they contribute indirectly to the supply, inasmuch as every additional vessel freighted by the Halifax merchant for a foreign port, is a proportional increase to the maritime strength of Britain ; but the fishermen themselves, being generally possessed of small farms, will not voluntarily be induced to enter the sea-service ; and, being more scattered along an unfrequented coast, and not under the same obligations of resorting to the great ports as those of the same calling at home, they are far less accessible to the odious powers of compulsion. Moreover, their fishing is conducted in boats and small vessels, which are but ill-adapted to render them efficient seamen.

The fisheries are, however, a most important source of national wealth, and are every year rising into more efficient operation. In 1743 the fisheries of the island of Cape Breton alone, then in possession of the French, produced nearly a million sterling. This fact is sufficient to prove what immense returns might and will be drawn from this source. Equally with the other resources of Nova Scotia, the development of these has been retarded by many adventitious circumstances: those engaged in the pursuit were persons of the poorest description, who, commencing without capital, without any thing, in fact, but the power of bodily labour, had to procure credit in the first instance, and then fight up-hill under an accumulation of debt for their fit-out, their annual equipment, and their winter-stores, which keeps the greater part of them at this moment in arrear on the books of the merchant.

Again, it must be confessed, there appears a want of energy, of spirit, and of activity, which is probably the more apparent from its contrast exhibited in the enterprize of the American fishermen from the New England shores.

Before the shallops of Nova Scotia are yet afloat in their harbours, the small craft from Marble Head and Cape Cod are off the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and on the Great Banks, ready to take advantage of the very first moment that the ice will permit for commencing the season. Many frivolous reasons are alleged, such as the want of encouragement, low price of the markets, and so forth; but I fear the cause must rather be sought, first, in that natural indolence which induces a man to rest satisfied if he can "*make out*," without being at the trouble of bettering his condition; and secondly, in these people having arrived at, and remaining in, that state which, in ignorance of the great principle of the division of labour, makes a man depend partly on land, partly on water, for his subsistence, instead of attending wholly to the one, while his neighbour looks wholly to the other. This state of things however will improve with the general improvement of the country: as the means of each party become less shackled, we shall see greater liberality on the one side, and more spirited exertion on the other. Much attention has been latterly paid to the subject

by the Colonial Legislature, and a more regular system introduced: premiums have also been allotted; but as these are in the shape of a direct bonus upon the quintal, I doubt whether they will not benefit the merchant who does not want it, rather than the fisherman who does. The local advantages are all on our side, compared with those possessed by any other people; and unless these advantages are rendered nugatory by ignorance, we shall still keep them in every foreign market.

A vessel of four hundred tons has lately been sent from the port of Halifax to the South Seas; but, although the speculation has happily every prospect of a good return, the limitation of capital at present in the province will hardly warrant the expectation that this example will be followed to any extent.

The timber-trade furnishes employment to a numerous body,—but less so in Nova Scotia than in the neighbouring provinces; which, as far as my observation goes, the former has no cause to regret. That trade may rather be termed a necessary evil than a benefit to a young country. The settler who arrives in summer from

Europe without a shilling in his pocket, finds he is too late to raise any crop, and that he can only provide for the winter by constructing his log-hut, and cutting a few staves and shingles,* which meet with an immediate sale: so far, so good: if he then devote himself steadily to agriculture, he will, in all human probability, become eventually independent; but he is more frequently tempted by his first little gains to engage in "lumbering," or cutting timber. He lives a severe and laborious life in the forests; he flatters himself with the prospect of realizing a considerable sum in a very few years; the timber-market falls in England; he finds himself overwhelmed with debt, and has to work his way again from his first potatoe plot. I have known a lumberer who himself worked in the depth of the woods, with some men in his employ, and who cleared three thousand pounds in one year: at the expiration of twelve months he had sunk the whole sum, and was in debt besides: he managed to pay his debts, and then commenced farming. This

* Small wooden boards of much the same shape, and used for the same purposes, as tiles.

is but one of many instances that have come within my own knowledge. I know many fertile tracts in the province that have hitherto lain in an almost wilderness state, merely owing to the "lumbering" mania, that till lately infected those who settled on them. The late depression of the timber-market, although a severe loss to many individuals, I am inclined to consider a decided gain to the country. There are but few of the outward and visible signs of the timber-trade at Halifax. One or two ships are generally building on the slips at Dartmouth, on the opposite side of the harbour, varying from one to four hundred tons; but the timber cargoes are generally shipped at the outports along the coast; chiefly from the Bras d'Or lake in Cape Breton, or le Have River, near Liverpool; and most of that used at Halifax is brought thither by sea.

In several spots along the upper shores of the Bay of Fundy, and in the district of Pictou, large masses and even hills of gypsum afford an article of export, chiefly to the eastern ports of the New England States. The vessels employed are schooners and shallops, and the

gypsum is shipped in a raw state in small blocks from the quarries ; it is ground in the States and used as manure, and also, as is commonly said, for mixing with flour, to give it the appearance of superfine. This trade is considered to be only of secondary importance. It is in the hands of numerous small proprietors who are possessed of little capital, and has been liable to great fluctuation in the market. Nearly the same may be said of the trade in grindstones, the quarries of which are worked at the head of Chignecto bason, and in the district of Pictou.

A far more important source of provincial wealth is just peeping forth from insignificance, in the shape of a coal trade from the eastern parts of the province. The mines of Nova Scotia, which, with certain exceptions, the Crown has generally reserved in prospective in the several grants of land, have been rented from Government by a British company, at the head of which is a well-known London capitalist.

The result, thus far, after a period of eighteen months, has been a most rapidly increasing traffic in coal, with the United States, in

American bottoms ; Pictou having with that view been declared a free port. A very considerable coasting trade has also been commenced, or rather augmented, both from Pictou and from Sidney, in Cape Breton, chiefly in shallops, owned and navigated by the French settlers of the adjoining coasts. This is however but the dawn of a new era in the trading annals of the province, and I have little doubt that, if the spark be duly fostered, it will in a few years kindle into a flame, the vital warmth of which will be felt throughout the country. The internal trade of the province has not arrived at such a state, as to deserve particular mention ; the facility of water carriage round the coast compensates, in great measure, for the want of good communications across the country. The traffic by means of the latter is confined almost exclusively to supplies of produce for the capital, and returns of goods for the casual consumption of individuals in the country.

British goods and manufactures of every description stand first on the list of provincial imports, and are retailed at from fifty to one

hundred per cent. upon what we should give for the same articles in London. British or Colonial vessels are exclusively engaged in this trade; the latter being generally freighted with lumber or fish to the West Indies or South of Europe, whence they make the circuit of a British port on their return. Wines from the South of Europe are received partly direct, and partly from Newfoundland, in return for agricultural and West India produce. Port of very good quality may be procured in this way; but the white wines of the Peninsula are generally inferior: those of France *comme ça*. The East India Company annually consigns one or two vessels direct from China, which arrive about June. The quantity of tea, of very inferior quality, that used formerly to be smuggled into the province from the States, has now been in a great measure superseded by this consignment: I say, in a great measure, because I know that the practice still continues in the remoter parts of the province, purely owing to the ignorance of the inhabitants; and I have myself had the honour to be taken for a riding exciseman by a regular Yankee from

Marble Head, whose schooner had put into a cove to "*wood and water*;" which a clause in one of our treaties permits. Tea is more extensively consumed throughout Nova Scotia than any other article of luxury, except spirits. It is used in the poorer cottages at every meal, particularly among those settlers who originally came from New England. In the third year from the first experiment of the China-man, the sale of the East India Company trebled its original extent. The Company's agent disposes of the consignment by wholesale, with a very moderate charge to meet contingent expenses; and tea, of the best quality, next to gunpowder, may be procured at Halifax, at an average, when mixed, of three shillings sterling per pound.

The trade with the West Indies, always extensive, has been much increased by the late regulations which close those ports to the Americans: the Custom-House rules of some of the other Colonies also, tend to render Halifax an *entrepôt* for spirituous liquors from that quarter, which are afterwards re-shipped in small craft. The vessels employed in the West India

trade are small brigs and schooners, most of which belong to the province. Rum, sugar, and molasses, are always to be found in abundance: the first is retailed at a lamentably low rate; the second, at nearly the same price as at home. Molasses are an article of much consumption among the American part of the population: many of the poorest class use it altogether, in place of sugar; and by others it is used as a drink, when diluted with water. The fruits, and finer produce of the West Indies, are a very fluctuating supply; sometimes pine apples are almost rolling about the streets of Halifax; at other times, a lemon cannot be procured at any price.

The trade with the United States employs (exclusively of the colliers) small brigs and schooners, belonging to the Americans. Flour in barrels, and bread, is received in large quantities, from Boston, and all the more southern ports: much of this is again shipped for Newfoundland and the West Indies. Of late years, the demand has been diminishing in inverse ratio to the provincial agriculture; and in order that this may be encouraged,

a duty of five shillings sterling per barrel is imposed by Act of Parliament on all flour imported from the United States ; but still a large balance remains in favour of the States, and bills on Boston or New York are always at a premium. The provisions imported from the upper provinces are partly for the supply of the shipping, and partly for re-shipment to the West Indies and Bermuda. There is certainly no want of stock within the province ; but the infancy of agriculture and sundry other considerations have hitherto directed the importation of provisions from other quarters. The shipping generally are, in appearance, highly creditable to Nova Scotia, although they do not equal those superb merchantmen,—those models of neatness, and of good rigging, which I have seen towards New York and Philadelphia : yet, I have never observed a Halifax ship, or even schooner, that would brook being anchored alongside such tubs as those that in any port between Leith and Plymouth hourly excite our astonishment and admiration at the hardihood of the reasonable beings who navigate them. Although clouds of small craft,

from petty shallops to schooners of 120 tons, annually emerge from the sequestered inlets, all around the shores of the province, but few square-rigged vessels are built, except at the principal ports, as Halifax, Poitou, or Liverpool; and even at Halifax there is seldom more than one on the stocks at a time. The favourite rig along the American coast is the schooner. Halifax harbour frequently exhibits a curious epitome of the models and fashions of this class of vessel, varying in all the degrees from the full bow, heavy quarter, and upright spar of the bay of Fundy, to the gradual swell, "clean run," and main-mast making an angle of forty-five with the deck, of the clipper from Baltimore. You, who may remember, during the last war, the powerful schooners of nearly 300 tons that were sometimes off this harbour, would be disappointed to see them now seldom exceeding half that size, if we except some in the American navy and revenue service.

The sudden and tremendous gales that occur off these coasts are alleged as the reason why this class of vessel is preferred to the cutter or

brig
to
and
men
brig
me
incr
own
from
No
V
late
to
but
nav
me
ship
tho
on
ful
con
not
con
in
sel

brig; the former having too large a mainsail to be readily handed on sudden emergencies, and the latter requiring comparatively more men: most of the larger schooners, however, are brigantines. Your professional goût, if it deems me presumptuous, will at least not be blindly incredulous, should I digress to introduce our own naval establishment, by a remark excited from having been over all those (except at Norfolk and Charleston) in the United States.

We have heard the American vessels of war lately decried; their supposed excellence stated to be ideal. I have not served in the navy; but I learnt to speak, to think, to act among naval officers; and I felt pity deep within me as I examined every plank of the American ships from Portsmouth to Washington, and thought that my gallant brothers might be sent, on a nominal equality, to cope with such fearful odds of material against them. It is like the combat of the cuirassier with a naked though not more active dragoon: I include not here the consideration of number or weight of metal; in the latter, indeed, I believe they have themselves discovered that the due proportion has

been exceeded. It may be true that ships of this description are very unfit for the services required upon our home station ; but it is to be hoped that such of ours as may be destined for the American shores will be more powerful of their respective classes than any we have hitherto launched : for, although our late *Razée* frigates may be fully adequate to the old “ Constitution,” or our *Canopus* models to such as the “ Franklin ;” neither the one nor the other could fairly compete with the rivals that a few weeks would produce to each respectively, from under the building sheds that at present contain them. Actions of fleets in confined seas would produce very different results, were such large ships employed ; history attests it : but the Atlantic will be the theatre in the western hemisphere, and squadrons are the most numerous orders that are likely to be opposed to each other for years to come.

I wish well to brother Jonathan ; I admire him greatly upon many points, owing to personal observation ; I dislike the feeling of any hostile calculation either on his part or ours—considering him as a near relation, and know-

ing that the truest wisdom would induce him and his elder brother to walk arm in arm through life: but how easily will motives of fancied self-interest sever the bonds of even family union! I would therefore have mutual respect ensured by physical means, which could not but contribute to render that union more lasting.

The royal naval yard at Halifax is situated nearly a mile above the town, at the extremity of a straggling suburb. It includes an area of about fourteen acres, more or less; and, to judge by the size of its commissioner's house, was originally intended to be made of some consequence. The men-of-war lie alongside a large wharf to refit, or must be hauled up on slips; for there are no docks. An ingenious and simple plan was proposed, towards the close of the last war, for constructing a dock immediately opposite the yard on the Dartmouth shore, where a little cove and ravine offer two sides of a natural basin which was to be formed into a double dock, supplied by means of the rivulet. I know not why this plan was not adopted. At present the naval yard is on but

a very paltry footing, and nothing is to be seen in operation but casual repairs and boat-building. The principal depôt of stores for the station has been removed to the Bermudas, probably with a view to encourage the cultivation of hemp; as it is universally asserted that the atmosphere of those islands is far more destructive to every description of stores than that of Halifax. More sober arguments may point out the Bermudas as a nucleus more secure for the depôt of a maritime power. I can only say, in reply to this, if we lose the peninsula of Halifax, or permit its harbour to be insulted, while England retains her present strength, it will be our own fault for not having employed the physical means capable of ensuring their safety. A few half-decayed timbers lying alongside a jetty in the yard are pointed out as the remains of the old *Centurion*, the vessel in which Anson performed his circumnavigation of the globe. It is strange, if this be the real "*Simon Pure*," that the said timbers have not long since been converted, after the manner of John Bull, into snuff-boxes, to line equally the pockets of the

mal
bein
com
the
how
are
of t
vess
rang
the
of S
by in
and
are c
In t
lifax
to c
at B
tions
fario
table
the

* A
power
equest

makers and of all naval enthusiasts. Halifax, being the summer residence of the admiral commanding on the station, is, *par consequent*, the rendezvous of the squadron. It is seldom, however, that more than one or two pendants are flying in the harbour; for the great extent of the station, compared with the number of vessels, admits of no reliefs. The usual arrangement for the squadron is—one vessel to the Newfoundland coasts, and one to the Gulf of St. Lawrence; a third has to find her way by instinct amid the fogs of the Bay of Fundy; and Bermuda occupies a fourth. If any others are on the station, they are variously employed. In the winter, one of the squadron is left at Halifax, unrigged and housed over; the rest go to collect whip-weed * and specimens of coral, at Bermuda; to their industry in which occupations ample testimony is borne by the multifarious collections on the ladies' drawing-room tables, and the unwonted velocity with which the town-hacks dart along the roads, shortly

* A species of sea-weed, which when platted, forms a powerful instrument of flagellation in the hands of an equestrian midshipman.

after we have welcomed the return of our blue-coated friends in the spring.

That young countries are not adapted for manufactures, is a general fact which operates with peculiar force on Nova Scotia. The only native manufacture of which the produce is openly manifest, is the coarse woollen cloth called homespun; in which almost all the small farmers and their families are, more or less, clothed. Homespun may be worked so fine, as hardly to be distinguished from any English broadcloth not superfine: but that in common use is exceedingly coarse, and, from its open texture, not particularly warm for winter wear. Carding-mills are established in the more populous parts of the province; and in others, the cottagers card by the hand. I have also seen carpets of country manufacture, but they are not frequently to be met with, and are in perfect keeping with a homespun suit.* Rope-making is carried on to a small extent at Halifax, and two or three other ports, principally

* A curious example of economical industry is sometimes exhibited by the country matrons, who will cut up old clothes into shreds, and weave them into carpets.

for the supply of the fisheries. Hemp, for this manufacture, is imported from the North of Europe.

The little interest that, till very lately, has been attached to the lower British provinces by the scientific at home, and the absence of mineralogical talent within the colony, has permitted a field, not confined to this province alone, but extending from the coast of Labrador to the state of Maine, to remain unexplored and almost unknown, which will one day become the principal mining district of North America. Sidney in Cape Breton, and Pictou, are the sites of coal-mines, which must be considered but as the foundation for forming more extensive establishments for the manufacture of iron and other metals. About two hundred men are at present borne on the pay-books of the Pictou Company; and the forging and casting of imported iron is now carrying on till the operations upon native ore can be commenced. Some American and Provincial capital has been vested in the formation of a company, whose establishment is situated at the mouth of Moose River, on the basin of

Annapolis; the quality of the ore they have worked is rich, having been frequently found to yield as much as sixty-five per cent. Native iron has been manufactured at these works into various articles for domestic and other ordinary purposes, which have met with a ready sale at Halifax and elsewhere; but, whether from the inadequacy of its funds to meet the costs of first charges, from want of local management, or from local difficulties, I fear the undertaking will not prove so advantageous as every well-wisher to the province must desire. A great deal of difficulty is experienced in Nova Scotia, as well as in other parts of America, in procuring steady workmen, or even steady labourers. The latter, however, may be procured at most of the ports, (owing to the immigrations during the summer,) at nearly the same rate as in England, upon any press of work, such as the cutting a canal. Those employed in this way near Halifax, receive half a dollar per day, in full account. Workmen, however, such as those who find employment in the technical operations of the mines, are variously paid, from a dollar and a half, to three dollars per

diem. The cheapness of living, and indeed of every thing except clothing, is such, that the wages of most operative tradesmen enable them to be idle, if they are so inclined, three days out of the six. Instances are far too numerous in which this is a common practice; and most of the hours thus deducted from labour are passed in the various stages of intoxication. The intercourse that exists with the United States is frequently the means of inducing these people to leave the province, in expectation of reaping the same profit with half the labour. They hear of fifteen or twenty shillings per diem as the price of that labour for which they only receive from seven-and-sixpence to ten shillings in Nova Scotia. They know not that the shilling in New York is only the eighth part of the Spanish dollar, while in Nova Scotia it is the fifth part. They know not too, that the price of the necessaries of life is the same in that part of the States to which they are about to remove, as in the spot they are leaving; while clothing and the minor luxuries are so much more valuable, that, when additional taxes, in the shape of various kinds of rates, are taken

into the total account, the nominal advantages are completely outweighed. I hesitate not to aver, that were two workmen of the same class and of similar habits to enter, the one in the mining establishment of the Pictou Company, the other in that in the Lehigh River, in Pennsylvania, the former would find, at the close of the year's account, he had at his disposal a surplus of cash, i. e. of comfort, far exceeding that of the latter. This applies equally to ordinary workmen of all descriptions: it does not, however, apply to superior artificers in the finer or more costly kinds of work; for Nova Scotia has not yet arrived at the state of opulence to give encouragement to such;—but where will an individual of this class fail to find an advantageous field in Europe? Halifax is tolerably well provided with operative workmen of all descriptions. Every undertaking, from building a house, to repairing your watch, may be accomplished by their means; paying for the same at a rate which the employers, especially if from Europe, are wont to consider exorbitant, and the employed to consider quite the reverse. The mean between those extremes

is, i
ing
and
T
Scot
in t
143,
Fou
the
desc
the
viou
free
have
emig
and
the
geth
total
num
rathe
more
main

* T
the pr

is, in my opinion, the true state of the case, taking into account, as before, the value of money, and so forth.

The population of the province of Nova Scotia, according to the census of 1827, amounts in the total, including Cape Breton, to nearly 143,000, and is of a very mixed description. Four distinct classes present themselves — in the Indians or Aborigines; the Acadians, or descendants of the French, who partially settled the country under the name of Acadia, previously to its conquest by the English; the free Negroes who have been transferred or have fled hither at various periods; and the emigrants under British auspices from Europe and from the United States. The number of the Indians and Negroes may be stated as together amounting to about one-fiftieth of the total population.* The smallness of their number is a matter of political gratulation rather than of regret, neither party producing more than is sufficient for enabling them to maintain a scanty existence, and both being alto-

* The Indians are supposed to amount to about 600 within the province, and the Negroes to about 1500.

gether nugatory when viewed as contributors to the internal defence of the state. The Acadians form upwards of one-twentieth of the whole; and are to all intents and purposes an efficient branch of the commonwealth. The patriotic feeling of attachment that would naturally be directed towards the land of their forefathers, is now almost extinct from the lapse of time, and is fast becoming incorporated with the country that gave them birth, and with the government whose protection surrounds their domestic hearth with all the blessings of freedom. The remainder of the population, forming the main body of the country, are the descendants of colonists from Germany, of refugee royalists from the United States of America, disbanded British soldiers and emigrants from all parts of the United Kingdom, more especially from Scotland. The influx of immigration into the province has within the last few years been directed chiefly to Sidney in Cape Breton, to Pictou, and to Halifax. Those who arrive at Pictou being chiefly settlers from North Britain, who have friends already in the country, are usually enabled to find some immediate

means of provision. Those whom we have lately seen arrive at Sidney and Halifax are principally from Ireland, and land alike destitute of friends and of property. In illustration of this fact, I remember more particularly, among other instances, (one day while wandering in a wild part of the country, about twenty miles from Halifax,) entering a hovel that bore signs of more peculiar misery than its companions. A broken bench, two or three damaged articles of crockery, some straw, and an old blanket, comprised the furniture of the interior: some small potatoes, the same that the farmers leave as refuse on the ground, thrown into an iron pot by the fire, were the only thing in the shape of food. A sickly-looking woman, and two infants scrambling on the floor, were the inmates. This family had landed from Plymouth at Halifax, about a month before: the father had got this hovel rent-free, on condition of putting some little crop into the ground, and was endeavouring to prepare for the winter, by making a few shingles for the Halifax market.

In the summer of 1827, as many as four

hundred and sixty of these poor emigrants were supported, and indeed rescued from disease and starvation, solely by issues from the public treasury. A malignant disorder having made its appearance amongst them, an unoccupied farm on the peninsula of Halifax was converted into a lazaretto for their reception, and proper attendance afforded. Notwithstanding these measures, the disorder (a species of small-pox) was communicated to the town, and partially through the country, and, in twelve months from the commencement of the infection, the registers of mortality included nearly one-twelfth of the total population of Halifax. That the system of emigration should be left open to such abuse, is a reflection that calls for a revision of the Imperial Code by which that system is regulated. The Colonial Legislature has adopted measures calculated to prevent a recurrence of such scenes in this province. By a comparison of the recent census with that taken in 1817, it appears that the population is at present doubling itself in a course of fourteen years; and should the Mother-Country remain at peace, it is pro-

bable
The
sing
some
lation
have
grade
assign
sition
gence
attene
tables
sence
induc
under
ed in
lation
most
any c
causes
gratio
count
auxili
to for
land a

bable this ratio of increase will be augmented. The internal divisions of the country present singular fluctuations during the above period: some are shown to have increased their population in an unequal proportion, while others have remained stationary, or have even retrograded. Many concurrent circumstances are assigned for this inconsistency with the suppositions of those possessed of most local intelligence: it is partly attributed to the difficulties attending the formation of correct statistical tables in a new country, and partly to the absence of topographical knowledge, which has induced frequent internal changes of abode, under the idea of amending the errors discovered in first settlement. The increase of population in North America is notoriously the most rapid of which at the present day we have any example. For this rapidity, two grand causes must be assigned: the influx of immigration, and the local incentives of a young country. The former is to Nova Scotia but an auxiliary, of the extent of which it is difficult to form any accurate estimate, as many who land at these ports proceed afterwards to other

quarters, and *vice versâ* ; but the truth will probably not be far violated, when I state the proportion within the last three or four years to have been annually about one-fortieth of the whole population. The latter cause acts as forcibly in this province as in any other part of the globe. The Government, sufficiently alive to the importance of the *personnel*, has given every facility to the legal solemnization of marriages ; and the Executive is equally careful of the life of the subject. The certainty with which a sufficient maintenance can be ensured by the steady exertion of ordinary labour, and the various openings that present themselves, either in the professions, commerce, or business, concur to quash all those anxieties respecting the probability of future provision, that act with such preventive force upon the inhabitants of most European states. Considerations of this nature seldom enter into the calculation of the Nova Scotian : all classes feel them to be comparatively nugatory : hence we find what has been termed a prematurity of nature ; we meet with parents whom we mistake for the elder brethren of their children ; but all this is, in fact, nothing more than a combination of local

and moral causes acting upon the omni-similar constitution of mankind.

To the poorer classes of this country, where labour is (by them) hardly to be procured, a large family is, after a certain period, a source of wealth, rather than of poverty. A Dutchman (or, more properly, a German,) of Lunenburg, seeing some of my companions, on a sultry day, rowing some ladies in a boat, asked with much *naviété*, "Fy don't you make the Vimenns vork?" In the idea attached to this query, our friend would find himself by no means singular. The mistress of the house is the greatest slave in it; and a respite from drudgery within doors is but an opportunity for engaging in the same without. Her young family are drilled upon her own practice; and no sooner can the boy lift an axe, and his sister a kettle, than both of them are made useful in sundry avocations.

Nova Scotia is remarkable in colonial history for the facility that has hitherto attended the management of her reins of government. In 1808, a military officer was, for the first time, appointed to administer the government, and the leading colonists immediately began, in

dire alarm, to look round, to see whose head should first fly off his shoulders. The experiment, however, was found eminently successful, and both governors and governed, since that period, have but vied in mutual estimation.* Perhaps the main causes of this good understanding may be found in the absence of those conflicting local interests that prevail elsewhere; in the progressive rise of the country, which gives sufficient occupation to the minds of its inhabitants; and lastly, in the more clear definition and more impartial protection of those rights, whether imperial or colonial, which in other situations have threatened mutual loss of confidence, and have produced mutual recrimination.

I mean not to give you the detail of the Constitution, even were I capable of so doing. Call it, if you will—"John Bull—a farce in three acts:" it is, however, a farce superior to many

* The head of the government of Nova Scotia bears the title of Lieutenant-Governor: this being originally one of the Royal governments, of which the King was the supreme ruler, represented by his immediate deputy. The distinction being all but nominal, the terms Governor or Lieutenant-Governor may be used indifferently without confusion.

others, for it keeps people in good humour, and fills the pockets of the old calculating manager, as well as those of the actors. The second act is, literally speaking, peerless of its kind. Nobility being unknown in the province, the Upper House of Britain is here imaged forth by a council of twelve, nominated by the Governor, partly *ex officio*, partly from those of most personal consideration in the province. The council, however, possesses this peculiarity, that, after the close of the legislative session, it becomes an executive body, in conjunction with the Governor; thus resembling the privy council at home. The House of Assembly consists of about forty members, elected for counties and townships, nearly on the same plan as that pursued at home; and, although it may appear singular that a representation so juvenile should have admitted within its bosom the germ of vitiation, it is a fact, that sundry electioneering manœuvres have found their way to these colonial hustings; and a member, once fairly seated, generally contrives to entrench himself behind such a mass of interested constituents, that it requires equal



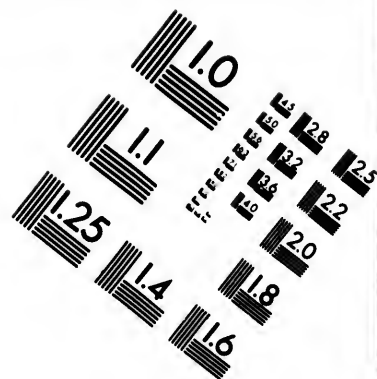
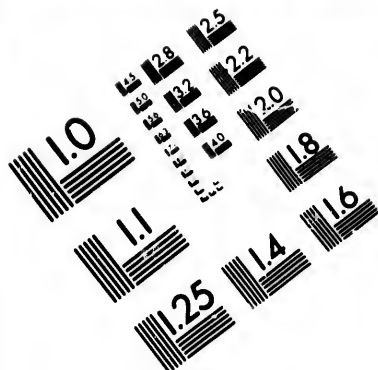
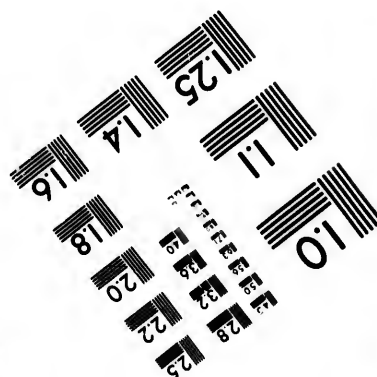
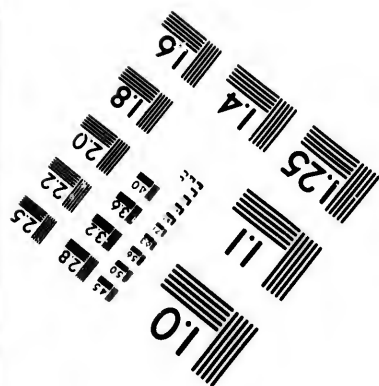
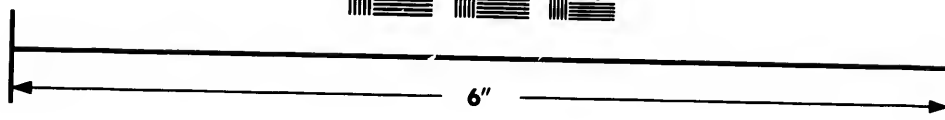
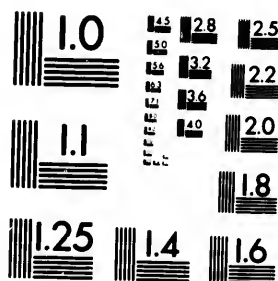


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503



resolution and address in the candidate, who would seek to supplant him.

The Legislature generally meets in January, and continues in session during two months, more or less. The opening and closing of the House is a business of great importance in the eyes of all the little dirty boys, good house-keepers, and Irish truckmen * of Halifax. His Excellency, attended by all the great people, makes a speech in due form. Pop—go the great guns of the militia artillery in the market-place: hurra! sing out all the young fry that a general school-delivery for the day has collected around them: “Mercy!” cries Susan, “there is the best bedroom window all shivered in pieces;” and away scamper a dozen proud nags waiting for truckage, to the utter discomfiture of all sedate matrons of the apple-stall and cabbage-basket. During the session, a little of that opposition of interest, for the equipoise of which John Bull is so celebrated, here comes into play. The Assembly, after a most en-

* The cartage of heavy goods about the town of Halifax is usually performed by means of a strong carriage upon two wheels, called a truck.

lightened debate upon the value of time, have thought proper to vote themselves a stated sum in consideration thereof, amounting to one pound currency to each individual up to a certain date of their session: it is said, that the arguments upon these occasions carry such conviction to the consciences of the auditors, that, as the question is purely one of conscience, it has been hitherto carried *nem. con.* The consequence is, that the press teems with the eloquent effusions of sundry satellite Broughams and M'Intoshes, wandering from the mysteries of pickled fish and winter wheat, from similes upon old women, and touches of metropolitan satire, to disquisitions on the lore of the ancients, and general views of the practice of the modern empires. In vain to this torrent does the gratuitous and more sober council oppose a dry assent or dissent,—a silent reproof or a grave message. The petulant junior enjoys his laugh; keeps just beyond reach of the elder's rattan, and, finishing in one day, at the close of the session, as much business as took him three to talk about during the earlier part, runs off to his desk,

his farm, or his warehouse, and busies himself as becomes an honest citizen, in those several avocations.

The obnoxious light in which direct taxes to the Government are viewed, not only in this province, but throughout North America, is almost incomprehensible to one accustomed to the financial systems of Europe. A mail-carrier, a personage equivalent to the mail-coachman of England, expressed to me, pithily, the ideas of the many on this subject. "Sixteen years ago, I came from the old country to Upper Canada: I soon thought I could do better, and tried all the great towns of the States, as far as Philadelphia. They may talk of their liberty, but I found none there; it was as bad as in England; for I was taxed for every thing. Well, I thought I'd make trial of this country, and here I'm suited; we have no taxes to pay, and no man can shake a finger at us."—"Friend," said I, "how much did you pay for that respectable Benjamin I see thrown over the seat?"—He named the sum.—"I gave just half that price for mine in England:—do you see now how you pay taxes?" He could not

comprehend.—“Well, we don’t hear any thing of them,” was his conclusion ; and a happy conclusion it is, which leaves a provincial population of 140,000 perfectly satisfied, in the conviction that they enjoy the unalloyed sweets of political freedom.

The public revenue of Nova Scotia is raised exclusively from imposts upon imported goods, and is, at present, rapidly increasing. The amount appropriated for various purposes by the House of Assembly, in the session of 1829, was about 60,000*l.* currency.

The absence of all turnpikes and tolls is in accordance with the above system.* The roads are repaired by means of legislative appropriations, aided by a few days’ statute labour imposed by law with certain limitations, upon the resident parishioners throughout the country. The Legislature is very liberal in granting pecuniary aid to private undertakings which embrace public utility ; for instance, a carriage ferry from Halifax to Dartmouth, in the hands of a few individuals, is annually subsidized

* About forty years ago, a turnpike-gate erected within ten miles of Halifax was pulled down by the people.

from the Treasury ; and a similar grant has lately been made in furtherance of a stage-coach from Halifax to Annapolis. In some instances, it is to be feared, a little abuse has been engendered by this method of proceeding ; but in the general scale, it has no doubt contributed to the more rapid advancement of the country. Rates, to an inconsiderable extent, for the support of the poor, are felt only in the towns : the paupers, excepting in Halifax, are in a manner put up to auction, and boarded with those whose offers are the most economical. The law, however, upon these points is considered very defective. Church dues, being merely for contingent expenses, are also light ; yet, light as they are, the comparative amount levied upon those of the established persuasion above that voluntarily paid by sectarians, and still more the manner in which these rates are levied, have been among the means of inducing not a few to unite themselves to the latter.*

The only tax imposed upon this colony, pay-

* Although the contributions of sectarians are voluntary, not compulsive, it is not here intended to recommend that this mode should be more extensively adopted.

able into the Imperial Treasury, is a quit-rent upon land originally granted by the Crown. This quit-rent has been suffered to lie dormant till very lately, when an order was received by the colonial authorities for its collection and payment. Although the sum is only in the proportion of two shillings sterling for every hundred acres; although the back rent has been given up, and the future proceeds alone required; yet the feeling throughout the country is so generally repugnant to its payment, that the collection has been, *pro tempore*, suspended. Perhaps it may be deemed presumptuous to advance opinions upon that which has been decided by those more competent to judge. Large proprietors, whose grants of many thousand acres are lying in a wilderness state, and will continue so to lie till the increase of population forces settlers to tenant them, are obviously adverse to all quit-rents; but I have never yet found a settler who was actually upon his own land, whether in circumstances good, bad, or indifferent, who could maintain that he was unable to make payment, or even that the payment would really distress him.

That arrears of rent should be required, is, I apprehend, deemed inexpedient by all those best acquainted with the subject. The limited reasoning of the farmer at once brings *this* before him as a measure not consistent with equity, or with a due regard to his peculiar situation. The settler in a young country, although he be "*dives eqúum*," is never "*dives auri*:" the small quantity of hard cash that passes through his hands from one year's end to the other, is scarce credible by those who inhabit an old country overflowing with capital. Witness the early stages of any one of the American republics; where we see numerous armies formed and supplied, yet serving either without pay, or paid scantily by the most ruinous contrivances of an impotent system of finance.

The state of trade between the province and other countries is such, that every hard dollar which may have been realized in the fisheries or mines, eventually finds its way to the States or England, in payment of flour or manufactured goods. The coins current in various parts of the province are doubloons and their fractions,

chiefly of the South American republics ; and in Halifax, occasionally, a British sovereign : Spanish and American dollars and their fractions, and British silver ; and, in the eastern parts, every description of English and Irish tokens, and French silver, passes at a higher nominal rate than that at which it is received elsewhere. Paper from the provincial Bank is in circulation, to the amount of nearly forty thousand pounds at present, and is limited by statute. Old British and Colonial copper coins complete this medley ; which, as long as we remain within the province, offers little inconvenience ; but, when we go beyond its limits, we find this piece will not pass here ; that piece is only of such a value there ; and the Bank paper must be changed at a discount, to the great annoyance of all unprepared travellers. The Imperial Government has, at different times, sent out British silver, to facilitate the payment of the troops ; but this silver performs a march of circulation no farther than from the commissaries' chest to the troops, (with whom its halt is marvellously short,) thence to the retail merchant of Halifax, and back again to the

commissary, in lieu of bills of exchange for mercantile remittances to England.* The effects of this scarcity of cash are not apparent in the capital, or in those parts of the country frequented by persons of property; but, go into the country towns, which serve as so many *nuclei* for the settlers in the wilderness around, and you will there find the most extraordinary systems of barter and exchange; regular scales established for the different modifications of mixed payment in cash and goods; while the person who produces the former without delay or subterfuge, is looked upon as a prodigy of affluence and generosity. In this state of affairs, the bringing up arrears of quit or any other rent, is a very difficult, not to say impracticable measure, for those on whom the weight will chiefly fall. The annual contribu-

* The Legislature has recently given a standard value to the British shilling and sixpence, which has the effect of circulating these coins beyond the precincts of Halifax: previously to this measure, their value was not legally established. The rate of exchange between Nova Scotia and Great Britain is one-ninth in favour of the latter. The premium upon bills is variable; but a bill on England, drawn at Halifax, in colonial currency, usually produces an addition of one-fourth upon the pound sterling.

tion of a mere fractional proportion is by no means open to the same objections, either moral or physical: knowing the demand to be a fixed and regular amount, those subject to it would make provision accordingly.

It has been urged in the colony, that the fullest amount thus collected would be too paltry to deserve a place in the treasury accounts of the Mother-Country. On the one hand, I apprehend this does not at all impugn the motives and beneficial views with which the demand has been made: on the other hand, I should hope that the truth of this remark would induce the Government at home, after having attained the pecuniary object, to devote the proceeds to the internal improvement of the colony. Such a measure would repay interest upon the principal, in the moral feeling with which its liberality would be appreciated, and in the additional impetus given to the industry of the province, and, *par consequent*, to the manufacturing interests of Great Britain. The probable appropriation of this rent very materially influences the views of those liable to its collection. A spirit of political inquiry, and a freedom of judgment, ac-

according to the more or less extensive means of information possessed by its inmates, pervades every cottage throughout these colonies to a degree unknown to those of similar condition in Britain ; where, as in a neighbouring island, a sum to be raised from the colonists is previously pensioned away in a manner universally considered unjust, and rendering the enforcement not only difficult, but impolitic. Let the measure be framed so as not to militate against the true interests of the country, or the peculiar spirit and condition of its inhabitants,—and a corresponding facility will be found to attend its execution.

The division of territories under separate governments, which geographical position points out for consolidation under one, is strongly exemplified in this portion of the British empire. Till 1820, the island of Cape Breton, which is separated from Nova Scotia by the Gut of Canso, a strait in some places only a mile in breadth, possessed a government totally distinct from, and independent of the latter. Prince Edward Island, whose nearest cape is within nine miles of the north shore of County

Cumberland, is still under a governor and legislature of its own. This petty system of division has, of course, many advocates at the respective seats of Government: the advancement of Cape Breton however, during the last seven years, affords a fair *exposé* of the comparative advantages of a more consolidated union. The practice of America is, in some respects, like that of a Covent Garden contractor: the nursery is prepared, the hot-bed formed; some of the plants are burnt up, some frost-nipped: the unsparing profusion of the seed still leaves others, that are carried forward to maturity, rank it may be, and tasteless, yet having the appearance of the vegetable whose name they bear, and passing equally current in the market. We find in these petty governments, members of the Council, and of the House of Assembly—men in whom is vested the power of legislation over a fair portion of country, and still more valuable body of British subjects—acting in the sphere of the most limited retail dealers of any provincial town in the Mother-Country, and serving out from behind their own counters much the same articles as

we should expect to receive from the "dealer in marine stores" in the British capital. I would not be understood here to undervalue the legislative capabilities of an assembly so constituted, merely because the daily avocations of many of its individual members are uncongenial to English ideas. But I must maintain, that the capacities, the acquirements, and the general intelligence of such a body are but on a level with and on a scale adapted to these pursuits; and that the country whose population has not yet arrived at such a pitch as to afford a certain degree of educated intelligence in an adequate proportion of its numbers, ought not to be forced, like a horticultural plant, into premature florescence, but should be made a component part of that consolidated government which geographical and moral position most naturally points out. Although I speak not here of the representation of Nova Scotia, a modification of the same defect exists even there, and produces sundry little abuses in the internal management of the minor public affairs; but in the Island of Prince Edward it is more striking; and the general advancement

of these provinces, as an integral part of the British Empire, would be best consulted, by uniting to Nova Scotia an island that will at no very distant period become the Sicily of the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

LETTER IV.

SOCIETY :—Amusements ; Sleighing parties.—INDIANS :—habits ; characteristics ; hunting the Moose ; danger of being lost in the woods ; Bears.—FREED NEGROES :—condition ; Negro clergyman.—EDUCATION AND RELIGION :—Established Church ; University of Windsor ; Missionaries ; Church of Scotland ; Pictou Academy ; Protestant Dissenters ; Roman Catholics.—GENERAL SYSTEM OF PUBLIC EDUCATION.—Character of the Peasantry ; Cottage scenes.

TO MRS. ———

Halifax.

THE address of your first Trans-Atlantic letter amused me much. “Halifax—Canada.” ’Tis well there is but one post-office route to British North America, otherwise the said epistle might have gone in search of me among the Chickasaws and Choctaws, in whose neighbourhood it would have stood much the same chance of finding me, as in Canada. Your

mistake is pardonable, for it is quite à l'Anglaise, and is upon a par with that of the Nova Scotian who should conceive Dublin to be the county town of Kent. The lower provinces, by which I mean New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, and Newfoundland, are as essentially distinct from the Canadas, as (to use a home phrase) the "West End," from the "City" of our British Metropolis.

There are many spots in this province, to which, if one of our countrymen were suddenly transported, he would not immediately perceive any dissimilarity to Great Britain, and more especially to parts of Ireland. The universal wooden house, in place of more solid materials, and the absence of hedges in the cultivated tracts, are the most striking changes. Let him be placed in the midst of the party at the Governor's weekly *soirée*,—he would not conceive himself to be elsewhere than in some English provincial town, with a large garrison. In fact, there cannot be any town out of Great Britain, where this similarity is so complete as at Halifax; for at least one-half the circle of

society consists of those who are not natives, and the other half are the immediate descendants of the same. This is not, however, what must be termed a characteristic specimen of the country: we must go into the little country towns, into the numerous farms in the fields, and cottages along the shore, to learn the popular characteristics,—and these we will shortly visit hand-in-hand, and observe how the wilds of uncultivated nature operate on her adopted children of civilization.

The winter is here, as in other places, the season for gaiety similar to that we find prevalent elsewhere in the shape of dinner and evening parties, rational and irrational; festive, sober, and joyous; insipid, dull and stupid. How far individual *goût*, or rather *degoût*, may act to give a “jaundiced eye,” I know not; but it seems to me, the general tone of these social meetings indicates a stage of luxury rather than of refinement,—of mere gaiety, rather than its combination with that intellectual foundation which renders such gaiety truly delightful. How often has this view caused me to regret, that the good material I see abundant in some respects, should in

other
by th
quisi
that
Hann
are h
or th
The
cultiv
the pr
the se
prepar
We
tries
of int
ways
An in
operat
cannot
us by
the gr
Greco-
we hav
at thos
have a

others be clouded by neglect, or even choaked by the weeds of its own luxuriance. The exquisite powers of musical concert, and of all that has been so emphatically comprised by Hannah More under the term "Conversation," are here almost unknown, and, except in two or three solitary instances, hardly attempted. The data in fact are wanting; the dawn of cultivated education has hardly yet risen upon the province; and its first ray has glanced on the soil, almost as soon as the soil itself was prepared to receive its vivifying influence.

We must not expect to meet in young countries with that cultivation, that high pitch of intellectual civilization, which is almost always attendant upon the constitutions of ages. An impartial view of the circumstances that operate on each respectively, will show that this cannot be. Witness the few examples afforded us by the colonization of the ancients: witness the gradual progress of Athens and the other Greco-Egyptian colonies: witness what record we have of the successors of Ascanius. Look at those portions of the American continent that have arrived at comparative maturity: it is

only within these few years, that thence have emanated any literary productions calculated to improve the present, or worthy to hold a place in the esteem of the future age. Instructors, and their attendant establishments, so numerous in Britain, are here not to be found, simply because the means of encouragement have not yet been accumulated; in some measure, also, because the advantages thence to be derived are not as yet appreciated: for, as a professional gentleman once remarked to me, "How can we be expected to estimate so highly that which you describe, when we ourselves have not—or but in part—experienced it?"

There is an idea partially prevalent, that superiority of attainment is inconsistent with those more really valuable qualities which form the truest ornaments of social life: this is the result of ignorance, and of a jealous regard for old habits, and for that which we possess rather than for that which we might attain: a less limited view will quickly dispel it. A corresponding species of ignorance I have found more generally existing in the ideas entertained by the younger branches, as to the objects to

which
Mr. -
shoul
Miss
plishe
of Ha
all bu
quire
in vie
auxili
unben
gardec
ment,
exerci
ing th
beings
The l
ly bea
and so
ing-pa
solitar
inquir
printe
for th
the m

which cultivation should be directed. "Oh! Mr. ———, if I could but draw like *that*, I should be perfectly satisfied." "How beautifully Miss H. sings! Don't you think her very accomplished? Mr. L." (the Phillips and the Bochsa of Halifax) "says she is perfect, and her cousin all but perfect." In plain English, those acquirements which should be pursued (keeping in view the state of the country) but as lighter auxiliaries, that enable us more pleasurably to unbend during our hours of recreation, are regarded too much as the *ultima Thule* of attainment, to the proportional neglect of all those exercises more peculiarly adapted for enlarging the mental capacity, and for rendering us beings, in every sense of the word, rational. The literary *emporia* of the town but too clearly bear evidence to the same fact. A few law and school-books fill the catalogue, as do drawing-paper and etchings the windows—of the solitary bookseller of Halifax. In vain do we inquire for some of those numberless sheets printed for the instruction of the juvenile, or for the standard works that assist in forming the more advanced mind: none such are to be

procured, except by express commission to England: and the reason uniformly assigned is—“ We should find no sale for them.”

These impediments in the way of education, —and especially female education,—are, in my opinion, one of the most solid objections that can oppose themselves to the influx of that class of emigrants most needed in the province,—those who compose the gentry at home. I speak here of course of the superior rather than of the elementary branches of instruction; not that the former can be properly attained without the latter as a foundation, but that the elements are already to be found in a preparatory collegiate establishment at Windsor, and under the auspices of an English lady and her family, whom the exertions of a distinguished member of the provincial community have happily induced to settle lately at Halifax.

It is not the fault of the inhabitants, if Halifax be not a pleasant quarter for a stranger, and particularly for a military stranger. Hospitality, unbounded in comparison with that which such a person will experience in England, is offered to his acceptance; and if he be not

fastidious, he may quickly enjoy the pleasures of a small society, unfettered by that ceremonious restraint which frequently becomes an annoyance in the intercourse of larger ones.

The general tone of intercourse is somewhat analogous to that we meet with in Ireland ; it is in fact such as naturally prevails where the circle is not very extended,—where the individual members have been long acquainted, and where military have been long stationed with few internal changes. On the Englishman, especially if he have not previously travelled, the earlier impressions will probably be unfavourable: he will at least be surprised at the apparent familiarity subsisting between those whom at home we should consider all but strangers. This impression will not continue when he becomes more conversant with the circumstances out of which it has arisen. He is introduced, as a perfect stranger, to Mr. —: two hours afterwards, he meets the same gentleman in the street, the drawing-room, or elsewhere: he is surprised to find himself recognized by a cordial shake of the hand, accompanied with the air and manner of an old acquaintance. He

will soon learn, that, while in England the manual salutation reserves itself for expressing, as plainly as a sign can speak, "Here's a hand, my trusty friend;" in America it is also commonly used to express, "How do you do, Sir?" and a return to his hotel, after the temporary absence of a day or two, would ensure the equally cordial grasp of his host. I remember being excessively flattered one evening at the hand of a young lady, proffered evidently without art or affectation on our second meeting, or thereabouts; but I had then been only a short time in the country.

I believe all this sort of thing to arise from the individuals having been originally accustomed to meet only those whom they considered as intimate friends; hence, I see not that it ought justly to militate against our more reserved ideas. Why should we condemn a confidence which can only be reprehensible in a prospective view to the possibility of abuse; and is, on the other hand, rather to be admired, when we examine its origin and its motives?

There are no regular public assemblies in Halifax. A theatre, conducted by ama-

teurs
season
ders
cards
by o
been
as an

Pl
eurs
tissen
mate
cour
with
mitt
peri
a ro
The
the
and
from
mos

*
the f
inter
shou

teurs, is opened five or six times during the season ; but a dearth of female performers renders it not peculiarly attractive. Quadrille cards have lately been issued every fortnight by one of the regiments in garrison, and have been received in the light they were intended—as an earnest of social harmony and amusement.

Picnic parties in summer, and sleighing excursions in winter, complete the scale of *divertissemens*. The latter are peculiar to the climate. The quantity of snow that falls in the course of the winter, and remains on the ground without being carried off by the mild intermittent weather we experience during the same period in England, forms, when trodden down, a road almost equal to the finest railway.* The snow then becomes sufficiently firm for the grasp of the horse's hoof when rough-shod, and yet so soft as to prevent any injury arising from too rapid action : friction is reduced almost to its minimum, and vehicles in the form

* I have seen even small schooners built on the verge of the forest, several hundred yards from the water, which were intended to be drawn down to the shore as soon as the snow should be sufficiently deep for this purpose.

of a phaeton, tilbury, or even chariot and coach, mounted upon a sort of broad skate, which extends the whole length of the carriage on each side in place of wheels, glide over these roads with far more ease than is afforded by those of the famed M'Adam. Whenever a fine day and a well-formed road combine their attractions, — from a dozen to twenty of the members of the sleigh club may be seen with tandem, pair, four-in-hand, or postilions à l'Anglaise, first making the tour of the streets to the open-mouthed admiration of all the little truant ragamuffins, and then dashing out of town along the fine "bason road," to partake of a *dejeuner à la fourchette* at some country-inn a few miles off. Each *preux chevalier* is accompanied by the lady of his choice, while some in double sleighs are so unconscionable as to monopolize three or four. The only *sine quâ non* of propriety seems to be, that the *signorine* shall be matronized by some one. Strange as it may appear, while hosts of the *unqualified* are ready to the moment, matronly volunteers are rarely to be found; and the one who is eventually pressed into the service, usually finds her numerous

charge as perfectly beyond all control, as the necessity for such control is perfectly trivial.

Allied to this patrician amusement is one that possesses charms in the eyes of numerous plebeian votaries among the rising generation, sufficient to outweigh all the terrors of the constable's baton and the house of correction. When the streets of Halifax are covered, as is frequently the case, with a sheet of ice, hosts of young urchins, with small flat boards placed upon runners, or sometimes with butchers' trays, seat themselves on these machines, and, setting off from the top of the hill, glide down with inconceivable force and velocity. Serious accidents have occurred from this practice. One of my brother officers was lately passing in his tandem-sleigh the track of one of these *Montagnes Russes*, when a youngster in the act of descent, unable to alter his course, dashed between the legs of the leader, but luckily without doing or receiving any injury.

Sometimes on a clear frosty night, when the moon assumes a brilliancy unknown in our English climate, I have watched these little sleds coasting (as it is termed) down the hills,

with an indescribable feeling of pleasure. The pure white of the polished snow is finely contrasted with the dark masses that indistinctly cluster above, then break off one by one, and whirl past, almost before the eye can fix itself upon the object, without leaving one trace behind. Scarce a sound breaks the stillness around,—the presence of animation is only recognized through the hum of the happy group, as they re-assemble at the station below.

In England, we should think that lady open to a judgment of *felo de se*, who should be seen driving about the Park in an open carriage on a severe day in January. Here, with a far greater intensity of cold, the same is practised as a daily amusement. The sleigh, however, cannot be compared with the English carriage: skins and furs in abundance line the former, and envelope the persons of the occupants; and warm clothing is commonly worn sufficient to bid defiance to the cold. I have been much more surprised at witnessing the hardihood with which the nightly frosts are braved by the belles of Halifax. A crowded room, at the temperature of 80°, is quitted for the open air

at a few degrees above, or even below the cypher, a cloak or shawl being the only additional palliative of cold. If this does not surpass the famous vapour and snow bath of the Russian, it at least comes very near the mark. I have known, too, ladies walking home after evening parties, amid snow, sleet, or rain—not once or twice, but commonly. Can we be surprised that such extremes, accompanied by an almost nightly round of winter's dissipation, give an appearance of maturity, when youth should be but blowing, and sometimes call to mind the languid hue which indicates the noviciate of one whose rustic glow has not yet been ultimately succeeded by the transparent delicacy we find under the black veils in the British metropolis?

I am become cynical and *ennuieux*, you will say, if patience has conducted you thus far. Truly, my fair cousin, I attempt not to deny the fact: bear with me, however, yet a little while: remember, I have not lately felt the renovating influence of your presence; and that is surely sufficient apology.

Revenons à notre sujet.—You ask about Indians, slavery, and education, or instruc-

tion, Christian and moral ;—feminine subjects without doubt, but involving researches of which I can communicate but a partial glimpse.

The lengthened descriptions we have read in the volumes of the historians of these countries, and the romantic narratives corroborating those descriptions, that have interlined the pages of every modern traveller, and have afforded a prolific subject for the high colouring of the American novelist, induce an interest in the native children of the forest, which survives the fall of all those expectations that must ensue upon a comparison of the past with the present state of the Indian tribes generally, and more especially of the tribe at present existing in this province. Who is there that, after observing in the tales of Indian lore, instances of fortitude, throwing into the shade that of Mutius Scævola ;—of devoted patriotism, rivalling that of Leonidas ;—of heroism, surpassing both in enthusiastic valour and in misfortune the deeds of a Kosciusko,—can land in the soil where once these cultivators of the sterner virtues roamed in the freedom of undisturbed possession, without a mingled feel-

ing of reverence, of curiosity, and of admiration for their posterity! How miserably are all these ideas levelled with the dust, at first sight of the abject beings who loiter about the wharfs, or infest the barbers' shops of Halifax,—meagre, squalid, dirty in person and in habit,—clothed in filthy rags or tattered blankets, and too often reeling half stupified under the effect of ardent spirits. Yet still, I have frequently observed about these Indians, that which I could not refrain from deploring as the last faint traces of their former grandeur. Many of them are of stature above the common height; of step firm and undaunted; a form thin, yet discovering a bone and muscular action that bespeak powerful energy on excitement. Their dark piercing eye, lank black hair floating over the shoulders, and complexion of tarnished copper, mark them to the European as sons of an aboriginal race; while their blue cloth surtout, edged at the seams with stripes of red, open at the neck, closely fitted to the body, and belted round the waist, their leggins of the same material, and seal-skin or stuff cap, or a common hat,

although somewhat out of character, still do not destroy the picture, and form a costume which is far from unbecoming. Would that there could be traced in them any certain relics of the lofty character that once swelled proudly within the breast of every warrior, and empowered the weakness of human nature to triumph even over agony and death! but, with the change of physical habit, which their gradual association with Europeans has produced, the bold and independent spirit of the natural lord of the soil appears to have become merged in apathetic indifference, and the fire of the warrior to have subsided into the inoffensive and peaceful demeanour of a weak dependent, content to live under the equal protection of the laws, and to seek, amid those wilds where the woodman's axe is yet unheard, the means of indulging the still savage habits from which every effort has hitherto failed to wean him.

The tribe to which the Indians of Nova Scotia belong is called the Micmac, once among the most numerous; but never, I believe, held in particular estimation for warlike courage.

The Bæothic or Red Indians of Newfoundland are supposed to be a branch of the same family. The number of those who may be termed residents, in Nova Scotia, is not easily ascertained. They themselves will tell you in conversation, "suppose 'em thousand:" less than half this number may probably be stated as the true amount of their male population; and their numbers are gradually diminishing. They all profess the Romish creed,—the first converts having been made by the Jesuits, when the French were in possession of the country; and many of them have been so far instructed by their priests, as to be capable of reading the forms of prayer in their own language. A few individuals among them possess farms, and have submitted to the first approaches of civilized life, as a measure of stern necessity. "White man," I have heard them say, "settle this side, that side, every where. Indian no see moose, caraboo; Indian no like 'em starve,—force 'em go farm." These farms are but poor, and chiefly for live stock, of which I have known eight or ten head belonging to one proprietor; but their natural

inheritance is not to be thrown off by mere dint of reasoning; and far more time is passed by these Indian farmers over the brook, or in ranging the woods, than in attending to the farm. The greater part live a wandering life, similar to that of our gipsies, frequenting the neighbourhood of the towns in summer time, when the smoke of a dozen wigwams curling over the shrubbery of some sheltered cove, marks the abode of as many families, from the month of May till November. In each of these parties is one Indian generally of age and experience, to whom the rest submit, in a manner most nearly resembling the patriarchal form; but the authority is exercised and the obedience given without much rigour on either side.

I am not aware that any one Indian claims authority over the whole Micmac tribe; there is certainly no one chief to whom obedience is acknowledged. The Indians are included as subjects, under the common protection of the laws; but it is very rarely that any cases respecting them appear before the bar, their petty differences being arbitrated by their re-

spe
few
loaf
few
der
emp
speak
hour
mak
a so
of th
ous
bark
It
sight
may
place
oppo
glide
therh
papo
else a
stern
ness
to th

spective leaders. Their wigwams are simply a few poles placed upright, in the form of a sugar-loaf, and bound together at top, over which a few sheets of birch bark are laid, so as to render them impenetrable to rain. The men employ themselves in fishing, chiefly with the spear, and in shooting. The Squaws sit for hours and days, in their smoky wigwams, making baskets, or ornamental trifles, generally a sort of Mosaic work, in moose hair or quills of the Nova Scotian porcupine, stained of various colours, and worked upon a shell of birch bark.

It is an amusing and yet almost a pitiable sight to see a family (as half a dozen at once may daily be seen) landing near the market-place at Halifax, from their "camp" on the opposite shore. The light canoe of birch bark glides into an opening between two of its brotherhood, the squaw sitting in the centre, the papoose, (child,) if old enough, in the bow, or else at her feet, and the father paddling at the stern: their very movements indicate a listlessness that bespeaks the little importance, even to themselves, of the object they have in view.

Often a long talk is held in the soft, unimpassioned tones of the Indian language, before they think of leaving the canoe; at last, each leisurely steps on shore: the Indian throws a few sheets of birch bark over his fish or lobsters, and loiters about the wharf till chance directs a purchaser to the spot; while his squaw, joining a bevy of her companions, mingles in their laughter and loquacity upon the various objects that present themselves to their remarks. I have often longed to squat myself down in the midst of this fair conclave, and be admitted to a participation of the humour that seems to prevail. Every group that momentarily collects, and momentarily disperses; every individual that passes by, attracts their attention; and doubtless, by one initiated into the arcana of the Indian tongue, as much amusement would be derived, as much sagacity elicited, as at any coterie of old maids over the tea-table, or any *babillage* of young ones at the toilette. The situation of the unfortunate little papoose is far more to be commiserated. Swathed in bandages so as closely to resemble an Egyptian mummy, it is imprisoned in a

sort of cradle made of flat boards, and fastened to the back of the mother, where it remains like a piece of mahogany furniture, appearing alike insensible to the attacks of flies, and to the rays of a mid-day sun, which, to a child of white parentage, would prove utterly insupportable. During the winter, these families remain in the woods of the interior, where game is found more readily, and where the lakes afford a supply of fish which are no longer to be caught on the sea-coast. The improvidence and want of foresight so strongly exemplified in the general Indian character adheres to them in this situation. A moose or caraboo is killed; the Indian feasts himself and his family on that which he can conveniently bring to his wigwam; perhaps he even carries part to barter at the readiest market; but no dried or salted store is laid up for future exigence; and many a petition for assistance, on account of bad success or untoward seasons, is offered by the Indian to the generosity of the Governor, when more strict inquiry would ascribe the necessity to moral causes. Yet, on the other hand, it is perhaps unjust to judge of the savage by the

rules of civilized life: the ideas that have circumscribed his view from earliest existence, are not such as would lead him to foresee the gradual diminution and eventual failure of those supplies his wandering habits require. Born to range the woods, or skim along the surface, in quest of the prey each element affords, he looks but to the "evil of the day;" and his children will pine in wretchedness, his race become almost extinct, ere the red man learns submission to those restraints whose only alternative will be starvation.

A premium is offered by one of the British societies, of a certain sum annually, to any settler who engages to maintain a child of Indian parentage, and to provide for his education and induction into the habits of domestic life. But few claims for the premium have been preferred from this province; and I am not aware of any one instance in which the object of the donors has been satisfactorily effected. The means of execution have been left too much under the unchecked control of those biassed by self-interest: the parents, seeing not only that no benefit accrues to their children,

but
state
and
appe
turn
of th
H
cons
form
moos
tribe
the l
polis
large
the
usua
paren
bound
cover
form
deser
fame
matio
habit
assis

but that they are even reduced to a more abject state than before, are averse from this change, and the children themselves, unable, as it would appear, to shake off their very inheritance, return, at the first opportunity, to all the habits of their fathers.

Hunting the moose and caraboo, in which consisted the chief occupation of the Indian in former days, is now dwindling into disuse. The moose is well known as the prince of the elk tribe, and is still frequently to be met with in the back-woods, between Shelburne and Annapolis. The caraboo, somewhat similar to our large red-deer, is also found most numerous in the south-western parts of the province, and usually in large herds. The rapidity and apparent ease with which the moose and caraboo bound over a wooded country, completely covered with, or (to speak more correctly) formed of rocks and crags of the most rugged description, almost equal the agility of the famed chamois of the Alps. The peculiar formation of the hoof of the caraboo, and their habituation to this sort of country, powerfully assist their motions. The hoof of the moose,

which leaves a track very like that of a cow, but much longer and not so broad, is so sharp at the edges, that a kick from the animal will lay open the side of a dog, as readily as if the blow were given with an axe.

To those who have early engaged in it, moose hunting generally becomes a most fascinating sport; it is however one that exposes the constitution to severe trials, and demands no small share of personal activity and hardihood. The most favourable season is about the end of February, when the snow, having accumulated to the depth of two or three feet in the woods, has been crusted by partial thaws, sufficiently to support the dogs at full speed, and a man when running on snow-shoes. The greater weight of the moose causes him to break through the snow, which thus greatly impedes his progress. The hunters, two, three, or more in number, are equipped nearly *à la sauvage*. A blanket thrown over the shoulders, fastened at the neck, belted round the waist, and affording a capacious store for provisions at the back, serves at once for bed and bedding. Moccasins, composed of a single piece of untanned leather

or hide, drawn to the shape of the foot by a string running through the edge, are substituted for shoes. An axe, camp-kettle, and canteen for holding water, a gun over the shoulder, and a pair of snow-shoes,—something like the frame of a large oval racket, slung across the barrel, complete what we soldiers should term a chasseur in heavy marching order. The dogs are commonly a species of the Newfoundland breed; not the beautiful curly-haired animal we are accustomed to see under that name in England, but more nearly resembling the form and size of the mastiff; smooth in the coat, and of a reddish colour.

The hunters direct their course to the interior of the woods most remote from settlement, and, after walking probably the whole day without seeing any track, either of moose or caraboo, look out for a spring or brook in the most sheltered situation—generally at the foot of a hill, with the acclivity to windward, where they may pass the night. All are then severally employed in clearing the snow from the spot where the camp or sleeping place is to be formed, throwing down a layer of young

boughs and branches, cutting wood for the fire, and bringing water. The contents of the blankets are then discussed with equal justice and celerity. Brandy and water, a merry song, and the hunting feats of former days, compose an appropriate dessert. The blankets are spread, the dogs called in to serve each as a pillow for his master; and the party, leaving one in turn to watch and keep up the fire, prepare by a sound sleep for the fatigues of the morrow. At dawn, all start from their resting-place, immediately breakfast, and set off again in search of a track, always travelling against the wind, that the dogs may collect the scent before the moose shall be alarmed. When the hunters find the dogs affected by the scent in the breeze, they proceed with equal silence and caution, till the anxiety of the animals is no longer to be restrained: away then they burst with a Nova Scotian view-halloa! each hunter following the sound with all the speed possible, and taking whatever course his judgment points out as most likely to bring him in at the death. Sometimes the moose becomes an easy prey; stopping to keep at bay the dogs, whom he con-

siders
the h
Some
miles
forest
descen
his fl
with s
verane
and sh
rence
as to c

By
pursu
value
meat,
would
haunc
void c
exerci
phere
it may
jury s
the o
bly sc

siders his greatest enemies, he is overtaken by the hunters, and quickly falls by their rifles. Sometimes he will lead them thirty or forty miles over hill and dale, lakes, barrens, and forests, plunging through rivers, and fearlessly descending the steepest precipices. Sometimes his flight is continued for several days, and with such vigour, as to escape at last the perseverance of the hunters. His being surprised and shot while browsing, is of very rare occurrence; his watchfulness and sagacity being such as to elude even Indian caution.

By the settlers, the chase of this animal is pursued more as an amusement than for the value of either the hide or flesh. The moosemeat, though by some compared to venison, would not stand competition with the poorest haunch from Whittlebury, being both dry, devoid of fat, and insipid. The violence of the exercise, and the extreme cold of the atmosphere, expose the constitution to severe trials: it may, indeed, appear extraordinary that no injury should be apprehended from sleeping in the open woods, with the thermometer probably several degrees below zero. The woods,

however, are far warmer than would be imagined by those not accustomed to them. Here, as in the higher latitudes, it is the wind that causes the sensation of extreme cold; the woods affording complete shelter in this respect, are an equivalent to many degrees of higher temperature in a more exposed situation.

It is obvious that a stranger, who should engage in these pursuits without a general knowledge of the country, and less accustomed than his companions to the use of the snow-shoe, would run some risk of being lost in the woods. I am not aware of any fatal instances of this kind having happened to moose-hunters; but many an one has met his death in the woods, from becoming bewildered while travelling or taking a heedless ramble. Having never been, as it is termed, "lost," I can speak but partially from personal experience. The feeling on the mind of the individual, on such occasions, is so awful, that temporary absence of reason generally takes place; in this state it is, that whatever little local recollection may remain is totally obliterated in some ill-directed physical effort to regain the true course. While he thinks

himself
or line
confus
choice
at eve
finds h
mence
moving
who ra
pocket
enced
own ob
of the
western
master
course
two tr
view, a

• Tho
forests o
lated ho
especiall
of egres
and effe
the wild
sert of Z

himself pursuing a straight direction for a road or line of settlement, the wanderer becomes confused amid the multiplicity of trees, and the choice of apparent tracks, which deceive the eye at every step; and after many hours' walk, finds himself on the same spot whence he commenced his wandering, having in fact been moving in a circle.* The safest plan for one who ranges the forest is, always to carry a pocket-compass. Those who are more experienced supply the place of a compass by their own observation of the bark of trees, or the tops of the hemlock, which always bend from the westerly blasts. Then, with a strong effort to master the effects of animal feeling, the true course which leads to a settlement is taken up; two trees in succession are constantly kept in view, as a line to prevent wandering, and the

* Those who have not attempted to penetrate the vast forests of America, can have little conception of the accumulated horror their profound stillness forces upon the mind, especially when accompanied by doubts as to the possibility of egress. I can only compare this feeling, both in its cause and effects, to that which I apprehend would overwhelm the wild Indian of the woods, on finding himself in the desert of Zahara.

reward is reaped in self-preservation from perishing by cold or famine.

Few other wild animals offer temptation either to the Indian hunter or to the sportsman. The back-settlers frequently range the woods in search of bears, which they also catch in strong steel traps. The bear of Nova Scotia is black, and smaller than that of the North of Europe. Hardly any instance is known of his attacking the human species, if not wantonly provoked; he generally makes off at the sight of man. Much as I have travelled through unfrequented parts of the province, I have never met with one of these animals; they are, however, numerous in the interior, and destroy both the corn and cattle of the farmer. They remain stationary during the winter. Choosing some recess in the rocks, or under a hollow trunk, where, after a fall of snow, the air is almost excluded, they become sluggish, and in some measure torpid, never stir from their lair, and are said to derive such sustenance as their situation requires, from sucking their fore-paws. In the spring they issue forth with the departure of the snow, and, if killed at that time, are invariably

fat, a
in th
treate
have
were,
their
beside
of a
Lucif
sight
or by
The
daily
an Eu
led m
bourh
Nova
of in
States
and v
of sla
Nova
allude
tlemer
miles

fat, and in good condition. This singular trait in the natural history of the bear has been treated as a fable by many; but those who have lived in the woods, and have been, as it were, the companions of the animal, concur in their testimony to the fact. The only animal besides the above, that can be deemed worthy of a bullet, is the *Loup-cervier*, (pronounced Lucifee,) a species of wild cat, which flies at the sight of man, and is hunted only as a nuisance, or by the Indian for the sake of the skin.

The large proportion of people of colour daily seen about the streets of Halifax strikes an European stranger sensibly: curiosity soon led me to visit their settlements in the neighbourhood. The greater part of the negroes in Nova Scotia are individuals, or the descendants of individuals, carried off from the United States, during the last war with America; and who, being thus snatched from a state of slavery, were emancipated on touching the Nova-Scotian soil. I must be understood to allude here, more particularly, to the black settlement at Hammond's Plains, about fifteen miles west of Halifax, which is the most ex-

tensive of the whole ; but the main features, and the observations that a personal acquaintance has there enabled me to make, are applicable to all the other settlements that I have visited. In summer, large parties of these negroes may be seen entering the town by seven in the morning, having walked all that distance, to sell the wild fruits they gather in the woods, and to procure their little supplies. In winter, too, they are seen bringing in a few shingles or brooms, and, with the exception of some of the young women, always clothed in rags, and exhibiting the picture of wretchedness.

“ How do you get on at the Plains, friend ?” said I, one afternoon, as my horse outpaced one of these tatterdemalions, who was trudging along the road with great *sang-froid*. “ Oh, bad times now, Sir,” was the reply. “ Then, why do you stay here ? why not go back to your old master, in the States ?” “ Oh no, — that never do.” — “ How so ?” — “ ’cause, what I works for here, I gets.” This is not the idea of one, but of the many ; and it is this, together with the suspicion attendant upon

their ignorance, that has rendered abortive all attempts to induce them to remove to other countries, or to other parts of the province. Scarcely does a winter pass without the distressed situation of the negroes coming under the consideration and relief of the Legislature. Their potatoe crop fails; their soil is said to be incapable of supporting them; and disease makes fearful ravages. Many and various have been the means resorted to for the purpose of inducing them to migrate to a climate and soil better adapted to their constitution and habits. Free passages, and rights and possessions, similar to those they at present enjoy, have been offered in vain: the representations of a few individuals, who have accepted these offers with much advantage, have been treated as falsities or impositions,—and the negro settlements continue with numbers gradually diminishing -- in summer miserable, and in winter starving. Their origin, their story, and their condition, thus contribute to shed an almost romantic halo around them; and the first question put to any one who has returned from their neigh-

bourhood, is sure to be — “How are the poor blacks?” I confess I cannot fully accord with these compassionate ideas. Examine the country in the neighbourhood of Hammond’s Plains, or of Preston (a black settlement of nearly the same extent); and then look at the white settlers around them. How comes it that the latter have, in many instances, commenced with equal capital, viz. a pair of hands, — have laboured on a soil of *worse* quality, — have received no provincial aid, and yet have arrived at a state of comparative independence and comfort? The cause is simply, — industry. One or two examples I know among the younger men of colour brought up in the province, who are rising above their comrades; but the mass appear sunk in indolence, and prefer even the approach of starvation, to the steady exertion necessary to provide for their own support. Yet we must not condemn those whose faculties, having been first debased by the injustice of one portion of their fellow-creatures, have then been suffered to find their own level among those of a free people. Their palliative plea in our minds must be the reflec-

tion
dition
Grea
milli
unloc
citize
— a
pensa
carrie
forts
tion,
Mo
rians
are m
the p
easily
A sch
open
their
cetiou
the H
forth
friend
all th
one S

tion that our policy brought them into this condition. These are the people on whose account Great Britain lately awarded a donation of one million to the United States; a donation as unlooked-for as it is ridiculed by those very citizens who have tasted the cream of the jest — a donation bestowed by honest John, in compensation to the planters, whose slaves were carried off in order to enjoy the domestic comforts of political freedom and physical starvation, under British auspices in Nova Scotia!

Most of these negroes are Protestant sectarians; but their ideas upon religious subjects are more limited than those of any other class in the province, not excepting the Indians. This is easily accounted for, among the older subjects. A school in each of the principal settlements has opened the dawn of better intelligence among their children. In the Preston village is a facetious worthy, of sable hue, who styles himself the Reverend, and is in the habit of holding forth to a weekly congregation. A clerical friend of mine, a true Episcopalian, fraught with all the classic dignity of Oxford, was reclining one Saturday afternoon in that grotto of in-

spiration — his composing chair, when the street-door opened, and a formidable tap at the entrance of his sanctum interrupted a most poetic train of sermonizing imagery. “Come in.” The Reverend Quaco B. made his appearance. The divine opened his eyes, as if uncertain of the nature of his sable visitor. “Do you want to speak to me?” — “Oh ! not in partic’lar, Sir — I only thought, as I was passing by, I’d call in to see a *Brother Minister*.” — I believe this ‘Minister’ takes the tenets of the Baptists as his model ; but although his eloquence has raised him high in the estimation of his congregation, those who have been present report his sermons to be complete ‘Greek’ to a white man.

In many parts of the country, both east and westward, detached families of negroes are to be found, whose condition, though still miserably poor, is far better than that of their brethren near Halifax. The nearest approach to comfort that I have observed among this race is in a few families who occupy the back-lands of Great Tracadie, an Acadian township near the Gut of Canso. They are the descendants of some slaves who

came from the States with refugee loyalists, and consequently have only experienced by inheritance the demoralizing effects of slavery. Those who are employed as labourers and servants in the towns are in better circumstances than the rest. To these persons, generally speaking, a state of slavery, as well as the act of subsequent instantaneous manumission, was unknown — except as infants.

I must not omit here to notice, that the only, or chief livery-stable of this western metropolis, is under the exclusive direction of a sable Tattersall and his crew. No mean personage is Mr. Campbell, when an *invite* to some universal party, on a rainy eve, renders his huge *mourning* coach the object of at least half-a-dozen separate engagements. In the country, he bears still greater fame; and I remember once hearing a long dispute between some country jockies, as to which sported the best cattle, “Black Campbell or Sir James,” (the Governor,) the issue of which, was a decided opinion in favour of the former. — “*Palman qui meruit ferat.*”

Education, both religious and moral, may be

considered in one view ; and you will probably not deem me to digress too widely from the subject, if we include under the same head a sketch of the religious denominations that prevail in the province. The established religion, or that which has the support of funds authorized by the Government, is the same as at home, included in the diocese of a Bishop, whose officiating clergy are comprised in one Archdeacon, and twenty-seven parochial ministers within the province. The Church Establishment is controlled and supported, almost entirely, by the "Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," which, for this purpose, receives an annual grant from the Imperial Parliament. The ministers are procured partly from Britain, partly from the *élèves* of the Episcopal Provincial University at Windsor. All bear the title of Missionary ; and all must be considered Missionaries, though only in the same degree that would be accorded to a disciple of Oxford sent to a remote part of Ireland ; inasmuch as here there are hardly greater physical difficulties to be overcome, and much less of ignorance to be enlight-

ened. The College at Windsor is constituted upon the plan of the English Universities, and is provided with a President and three or four Professors for the various branches of a classical education; the mathematics being but secondary. During the last five years, the average number of students may be stated as twenty annually. The number of ordinations during the same period has been fifteen; the greater number of those who leave the College being destined for the church. From this nursery have issued many young men, who now ably fill the situation of resident Missionary, in various parts of the country. The Collegiate supply, however, not being sufficiently numerous for the rapidly increasing demands of the province, recourse is had to external aid, and the clerical corps is recruited by Missionaries from Great Britain, nominated by the above-mentioned Society. The general effect of this recruiting system is bad; not that the principle is defective, but that the execution is improperly conducted. Many of the Missionaries we have seen arrive in the province, are persons of a description ill suited to the

country and to the office they have to fulfil. There are a few, a very few brilliant exceptions; but I speak generally, and have reason to know that the cause of religion has suffered much from the defects of its ministers.

In this country, the personal qualities of the minister have far greater effect upon the number and improvement of his congregation than is the case at home. A people accustomed from infancy to think for themselves, revelling in the freedom of moral and physical independence, and treating as old women's fables that host of reverential ideas, derived originally from the East, which in Europe compose a panoply to cover many a defect, political as well as ecclesiastical,—are not to be played with like children of a weaker age. How absurd, then, is the notion, that a lower standard of attainment may be marked for the Nova-Scotian missionary than for the English curate! A mind the most superior is, on the contrary, demanded; a mind endued with sagacity to seize the peculiar points of a new people, and alike divested of clerical bigotry, and of the limited ideas incidental to a mere profes-

sional education. Yet we have found those whose qualifications do not admit of their entering into orders in England, receiving an episcopal benediction for this province: and again, we find the few who *have* regularly passed through the University courses, bringing with them, and maintaining, ideas, demeanour, and habits, but little calculated to conciliate their parishioners in this country. I repeat once more, brilliant exceptions exist among the latter; but how rare!—What is the effect produced by the repeated action of these events? Not merely that a congregation, in place of receiving its doctrine from a most legitimately constituted son of St. Peter, takes a fancy to receive the same (or one founded on the same broad basis) from the unepiscopal lips of Mr. So-and-so; but that a discredit is thrown upon religion; that the highway to immorality is opened still wider, and that the infinite blessings imparted by the revelation of the Most High, are perverted or treated with disregard. Among other facts to be deplored, I have witnessed one most flourishing dis-

trict,* containing some thousand souls, provided with an excellent church, to the erection of which the then parishioners mainly contributed, and which, for some time past, has been left without an established minister. Why? "All the inhabitants are Dissenters." Is this the cause or the effect?—I am inclined to believe, the latter.

That the number of Missionary Clergymen of the Established Church should be so inadequate to the wants of the province, is greatly to be lamented; and I cannot conceive that such would be the case, were more active measures pursued by the Society at home, and their true situation, as residents in Nova Scotia, more generally known. Many hundred curates are there in Great Britain, whose personal comforts and emoluments are infinitely more restricted. The term Missionary excites, in the English breast, many a vague idea of hardship and devoted suffering, and of constancy beyond the common lot of mankind. Mere *fatras* here. If a Missionary in Nova Scotia ever suffers any

* Amherst, in county Cumberland, in 1828. I believe, a Missionary has recently been nominated to this township.

real hardship, or incurs any personal danger, it is the effect of his own egregious folly, in not taking the advice of those better acquainted with the climate than himself. I once underwent excessive fatigue, and incurred some risk, in returning during a snow-storm from a clerical out-quarter, whither I had accompanied a missionary ; but this was purely owing to my own obstinacy : my more sober friend remained snug in his quarters, and laughed at me when next we met. — In preference to obtaining ministers ordained in England, I should conceive it desirable to send out young men eligible for entrance into the University at Windsor, who, while thus devoting themselves to the service of the Church, would also become habituated to the country, and to the moral peculiarities of their future parishioners. The small expense at which an excellent education is thus ensured, and the certainty of comfortable provision for the future, should induce many a parent to seize this opening, whose funds and whose large family preclude him from all hopes of passing his son through either of the Universities in England.

The establishment of the Church of Scotland, which numbers ten officiating ministers within the province, of the "Church of Scotland," and sixteen ministers of the "Provincial Presbyterian Synod," is also assisted by partial aid from the Government. This aid was, till very recently, extended by the provincial legislature to an academy at Pictou, which, although originally established by Presbyterians, in order to afford instruction to those professing their tenets, who are not admissible to the College at Windsor, is open to young men of all Christian denominations. This academy is still continued, under the direction of a Scottish clergyman; but the number of students is hardly above a dozen.—In point of numbers, this congregation stands first on the provincial list; but its excess is not in any great amount. It includes nearly one-third of the total population, and is provided with ministers almost exclusively from Scotland.

Protestant dissenters are numerous throughout the province: of these, the Baptists form by far the largest portion. Twenty-four ministers of all classes are comprised as officiating in this per-

suasion. The aggregate amount of these congregations is upwards of one-fourth of the total population. No political disabilities are attached to any creed. The Dissenters, generally speaking, convey religious instruction by resident ministers, in the more populous districts, and by visiting ministers periodically, through the smaller settlements. Whether the system of periodical visitation in a more extended circle be preferable to permanent labours in one more confined, is a well-known clerical proposition which I pretend not to solve. The dissenting ministers are supported much in the same manner as those of the Established Church, namely, in part by private aid from Great Britain, and in part by contributions levied in small proportions upon the property of their congregations.

The Roman Catholic Church includes all the Indians, the Acadians, and great part of the settlers along the north-eastern or gulf-shore of the province, who are chiefly from the North of Scotland. Its administration is conducted by one bishop and thirteen priests, four of whom are foreigners. This congregation comprises

about one-sixth of the population. It is certainly behind the others with respect to instruction, and is as completely under the control of its bishop and priests as any other out of Ireland. The priests are chiefly from Great Britain or France. There is no provincial seminary for the instruction of *élèves* in the Roman Catholic tenets.

Education in the elementary branches is more generally to be attained throughout Nova Scotia than might be expected in so young a country. It is only in the most remote and scattered settlements that schools in some shape do not exist. The whole country is divided into school-districts, apportioned with reference to its state of population. Upon the application of two-thirds of the inhabitants of any district, a school is therein established, and a competent master appointed by legislative authority. The maintenance of these schools is effected partly from the public funds, and partly by assessments upon the inhabitants of the district. The system is not by any means perfect in its internal arrangements; but it is perhaps the one best adapted to the circumstances of the

coun
indi
are
be i
in t
mean
comi
thou
letter
as th
tentio
capita
the in
we m
If we
roof
prece
life ;

• Th
ton, H
for the
associat
† H
a yearl
on the
for the
vate sch

country.* There is by no means a feeling of indifference prevalent on this head; the settlers are generally anxious that their children should be instructed; and I have found several schools in temporary operation, where the number and means of the settlement did not admit of its coming within the scope of the provincial grant; though this practice is punishable by the strict letter of the law. These efforts, insignificant as they may appear, I regard with greater attention than the academical placards of the capital;† for it is into the habits, the feelings, the intellectual cultivation of its peasantry, that we must look for the character of the country. If we find that the rough log-hut with barken roof contains beings with whom the practical precepts of Christianity are the guide of daily life; if we find that general intelligence, com-

* The principal Black settlements, those of Halifax, Preston, Hammond's Plains, Shelburne, and Digby, have schools for the Negroes, supported by an English society, "The associates of the late Reverend Dr. Bray."

† Halifax possesses a grammar-school, which is assisted by a yearly allowance from the public revenue; a large school on the National, and one on the Lancastrian system; a school for the children of Roman Catholics, and several smaller private schools.

bined with honest independence, respect for the laws, and contented minds, breathes happiness in every well-shingled tenement ; then may we admire the people that are in such a case, — then may that people look forward with hope unclouded to the future. That this is not a mere *beau ideal*, an intimate acquaintance with cottage scenes, in various parts of the province, enables me to assert. Politically speaking, it is an unqualified fact. Yet I mean not to apply it as universal ; we have not yet arrived at the Millenium. The truth is, the circumstances of the country are such, that the appearance of a higher standard of simplicity, virtue, and intellect presents itself to the European observer, than a more careful examination will evince. Eve was not tempted with a yard of Brussels' lace, nor would the very apple, divested of its prohibitory mark, have retained among a thousand others its resistless fascination.

We observe, as general characteristics ; — unbounded hospitality ; great courtesy of manner, and readiness to oblige ; the most liberal exercise of that branch of charity which inculcates the relief of distress ; and much apparent devotion

in the
I ho
stead
sarie
daily
of m
from
tion
The
second
effect
itself
peculi
accom
the F
much
tion h
which
by his
spring
of life
were
ninety
these
in des

in the conduct of the family economy. The first I hold to arise from the abundance in which steady labour will always produce the necessities of life; the second, from the necessity daily and hourly experienced by neighbours, of mutual help and mutual obligation; and from the absence of any thing like the assumption of ascendancy by one class over another. The third may be deduced from the first and second; and the fourth I apprehend to be the effect of religious instruction, which impresses itself more forcibly upon the mind under these peculiar local circumstances. Take the most accomplished scoundrel from the purlieus of the British metropolis; suppose (for thus much must be admitted as data) that emigration has fixed him in an American forest-farm, which he clears during a course of years by his own labour. A wife and young family spring up around him; he has the necessities of life in abundance, and cannot procure what were once his luxuries. I assert that, in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, either of these two circumstances would take place:—in despair at the sight of his sylvan abode, he

would flee the country to haunts more congenial; or,—would gradually assume the characteristic qualities above stated.

Turn the picture. We find an uncontrollable indulgence of self-will frequently setting at nought the fifth commandment: that courtesy so conspicuous, changed into its most determined converse, when any opposition is experienced: morality, on some points at least, loose, and, on the score of temperance, but too generally dissipated. These, as well as their opposites, are all more or less incidental to local circumstances. From the first moment that he begins to crawl about the cottage, a child in these young countries becomes far more dependent upon his own resources than in those that have been for ages under civil government. The case is different with the savage: knowing but the wants of primitive nature, he looks for the gratification of no other: and, while the corresponding senses receive proportionate exercise, other faculties lie comparatively dormant. Witness the animal sagacity, together with the absence of foresight, in the Indian. The white settler has his thousand artificial

wan
open
grat
henc
in in
child
casua
here,
contr
cupat
any t
most
value
need
then
than
along
cobbl
patio
chani
Le
the e
deter
ly pr
ever

wants, which twine themselves around the opening ideas of his children; the means of gratification are not, or only partially, at hand; hence the intellect is early forced into action in inventing substitutes for those means. The child's attendance at the day-school is but a casual break to this exercise of sagacity: it is here, more commonly, that the first idea of control is acquired; for at home, the busy occupation of his parents, and the absence of any thing like physical want, ensure to him the most unrestrained indulgence of free-will. The value of his services, where labour is so much needed, cuts short the years at school, and he then grows up more as the assistant and equal than as the child of his parents, not plodding along one narrow path, as a ploughman or a cobbler, but habituated to all the varied occupations of the farmer and the household mechanic.

Let it not be considered that, in thus stating the effects of physical causes, I endeavour to deteriorate from the good qualities that decidedly preponderate in the scale of the *morale*. Whenever we find peculiarities in nature, the inquiry

as to how they are produced, or how assisted, can never be productive of harm, and may lead to much benefit. I am not unmindful of the happy hours I have passed, when forming one of the family circle round many a cottage hearth in this province; answering the half-antiquated queries of the elders, upon sundry topics respecting "the old country," and "home," as it was when they left it; and receiving in return all their local information, interspersed with occasional adventures in the woods, or escapes from shipwreck in the fishing shallop: the only concern of the master being, lest his door should be too soon opened for my departure; and of the good woman, lest her fare should prove too homely. Often have I been unable to prevent the best bed being given up to me—and this, too, with no other recommendation than that of a stranger and an Englishman rambling over the country.

The inquisitive curiosity so remarkable among the Americans is here seldom so indulged as to become annoying. I have even observed, in some instances, a delicacy in this respect, for which I should not have looked;

but
is th
the
the
char
nent
impa
port
that
temp
unas
repla
ranc
ciall
ing,
weal
igno
that
ques
ness
exac
too

but these instances are not more common than is the event of a stranger wandering through the back-settlements of a forest country. In the older and more populous districts these characteristic features show forth less prominently ; but the family likeness is by no means impaired. It is in the towns alone, that the portrait loses great part of its resemblance : that simplicity is succeeded by premature attempts at an approach to elegance, and the unassuming inquiries of limited cultivation replaced by the insipidity of self-satisfied ignorance. Days of better cultivation, more especially among the upper classes, are approaching, as the province is rising in energy and wealth ; and although it may be said, "Where ignorance is bliss, 'tis folly to be wise," I hold that truism to be inapplicable to the case in question, where the general diffusion of happiness that certainly exists would be augmented exactly in inverse ratio to the abstraction of her too intimate companion.

LETTER V.

METEOROLOGY.—Changes of temperature.—“The barber.”
 — Thermometric intensity.—Atmospheric phenomena.—
 SEASONS.—Spring.—“Nova Scotia nightingale.”—Sum-
 mer. — Autumn. — Indian Summer. — Winter. — Snow
 Storms. — AGRICULTURE.—Cape Breton.—Extent of
 Nova Scotia Proper.—Mode of first settling.—Log-hut.—
 First crop.—Rent.—Ungranted land.—THREE AGRICUL-
 TURAL DIVISIONS.—Sketch of First, or Eastern ; Second,
 or Southern ; Third, or North-western.—LAND.—Upland.
 —Intervale. — Saltmarsh.—Dyked marsh. —Aboiteaux.—
 TILLAGE.—Crops.—Manures.—Rotations.—Average Pro-
 duce.—Remarks on Nova Scotian Wheat.—LIVE STOCK.
 —Horses. — Cattle.—Sheep. — Swine.—Dairies. — FARM-
 ING.—Fences.—Seed-time and Harvest.—Wages of La-
 bour.—Markets.—Horticulture.

TO ——— ESQ.

——— HALL, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

Halifax.

Do not imagine, my worthy Uncle, that the
 lapse of several months since my passage across
 “the water,” as the Americans term the At-
 lantic, must be taken as presumptive evidence

to the fact of my having forgotten your parting injunction, to send you an epistle which, as you expressed yourself, might certify to you whether, on the one hand, "the people do burrow under the snow," to preserve themselves during winter; or, on the other, the land be so rich and the climate so genial, that, as in the wonderful country of Ohio, "a crow-bar planted in the ground at night will be found sprouting out tenpenny nails in the morning."

In endeavouring to clarify your ideas upon these two subjects, and more especially upon the latter, I must be understood as stating the personal impressions produced by casual observation in various parts of the country, and by conversation with practical persons, rather than as working upon certain data afforded by the combination of theoretic attainment and long experience of those who are resident in the province.

Meteorological observations have yet been noted to a very limited extent, and, for many years to come, will probably be no farther useful than as indices of climate, confined to one or two isolated spots. A very short period of residence points out to the European, many

remarkable differences from the climate he has recently quitted, which appear, at first sight, to set all theory at defiance, and which yet, perhaps, on closer investigation, are only calculated more strongly to exemplify its truth. Suppose him landing at Halifax, on any day in the month of August; he pants with oppressive heat, throws himself on a sofa, and lies in "prostrate energy," till a friendly invite from one of the military messes places him in the midst of twenty or thirty close-buttoned, well-sashed personages, where a quiet annunciation from the surgeon acquaints him that Fahrenheit has exhibited 95° in the shade, during the day. Next day, he is stewed in a sort of vapour bath, formed by a due admixture of sea fog, with the above-mentioned caloric; and on the third day, he rises to behold a lovely Italian sky — a sun shining with unwonted brilliancy, and yet a bracing breeze that makes him glad to button his surtout ere that sun has descended midway from the zenith. Again: — let him be a man sufficiently adventurous, or sufficiently ignorant, to take the December packet from England: he sails up Halifax harbour on

a Janu
after l
sheets
with
his ca
vessel
head,
lated
taches
shave
hatch
aptly
sweep
to pe
kindl
cury
eight
ed, l
heate
neath
has
appr
the
state
Ran

a January morning, the cook handing up kettle after kettle, at every tack, to scald the frozen sheets and blocks, and the skipper half frantic with the helmsman, who finds himself out in his calculations, from the circumstance of the vessel's trim being altered a foot or two by the head, owing to a wall of ice that has accumulated on her bows, looking like the grisly moustaches of a veteran hussar. Woe betide his fresh shaven visage, if it be upreared above the hatchway ! Frozen particles of the atmosphere, aptly termed by the natives " the barber," sweep the surface of the water, and are ready to perform the operation afresh, without the kindly aid of soap suds ; and Fahrenheit's mercury in a sheltered spot is levelled to six or eight degrees on the negative scale. Once landed, he fixes himself immovably in his stove-heated parlour ; at night esconces himself beneath a mountain of bed-clothes ; and, before he has got well into oblivion, is tormented with apprehensions of having migrated bodily into the infernal regions, being in much the same state as that so heroically endured by Roderick Random, in the blankets, at the crisis of his

Carthagen fever. The index of Fahrenheit will now point on the positive scale to 50°.

I do not mean to assert that these extremes will inevitably be experienced during three days' residence in Halifax, but that they are of frequent occurrence, and so frequent as to be matter of surprise only to strangers.

Perhaps there is no spot in North America, where relative locality influences atmospheric temperature so immediately, as it does here. Knowing the direction of the weather-vane is almost synonymous with knowing the hygrometric and thermometric temperament for the day: thus, for instance, in summer, the winds from north to west are accompanied by fine, clear, bracing weather; while any thing from south to east brings fog or rain. The wind from west to south produces pleasant, yet variable or showery weather; and, from north to east, we expect only that which is raw and disagreeable. In winter, the north-west quadrant becomes identified with a clear, dry atmosphere and intense cold: the south-east, with rapid thaw and floods of rain. The south-west is marked by moderate frost and slight thaws;

and the north-east winds come charged with cold raw mist, or heavy snow-storms. I do not pretend to enter into scientific disquisition, and still less into speculative inquiry as to the causes whence may be deduced the origin of these facts; but a simple glance at any map of the American hemisphere will show them to be severally coincident, in a remarkable manner, with vast continental tracts of land, broad expanses of ocean, or combinations of both in minor proportions.

The greatest degree of heat that has come under my own observation at Halifax was 95° of Fahrenheit; and the extreme of cold— 10° ; but in other parts of the province, I have known the thermometer to range from -25° to -32° on winter mornings, during the course of a fortnight. The extreme difference of thermometric temperature that I have personally remarked was 50° of Fahrenheit within twenty-four hours. A difference of 62° has been known to occur within the same period. All this, it must be remembered, is upon the 45th parallel of north latitude. These changes are seldom so frequent, or so extreme, in the interior, or in those

parts of the province situated less immediately upon the Atlantic: a greater proportion of clear dry weather is there experienced in summer; and in winter more intense cold and more severe storms of snow, with much less internission of thaw or damp.

The general idea with regard to the effects of these rapid changes of temperature upon the human frame, is that they are prejudicial to health, and that the constitution is thereby exposed to very severe trials. The experience of a course of years seems, in some measure, to corroborate this idea, although the passing observation of the day, and reference to the few tabular registers that have hitherto been produced on this subject, would rather prove the contrary. We find, among the old settlers, and not unfrequently among the younger ones also, that rheumatic pains are very prevalent; and although the duration of life, and the possession of vigorous faculties, are certainly not more limited than in Britain, still the prevalence of slight disorders, or rather, I should say, of such as are commonly called incidental to a cold climate, must be admitted to bring

the scale of comparison very nearly to an equipoise. On referring to the register of health appended to the meteorological table,* it will be seen that the months during which the most rapid changes are experienced, viz. between December and April, are those in which sickness appears to be the least prevalent; but it must be remarked, with reference to this table, that the state of the military quartered at any foreign station must not be taken abstractedly as a criterion of the salubrity or otherwise of the climate,—on account of the peculiar habits of soldiers, and of local duties by which that state is often more or less affected.

Individually speaking, I prefer the climate of Nova Scotia to that of England, simply because, in the former country, a much larger portion of the pure air of heaven may be inhaled within a man's lungs during the twelve-month than in the latter. More intense heat and more intense frost are undoubtedly experienced; but, though the days be hot, the evenings are always cool, and tenfold more delightful from their very contrast with midday

* Vide Appendix, No. IV.

With respect to the opposite extreme, the remark made by a distinguished provincial character, before a Committee of the House of Commons—"It is not the frost that makes cold,"—although quaint, and at first sight paradoxical, is nevertheless perfectly intelligible to the English resident in Nova Scotia; for here we seldom feel those raw, shivering, and (to use a pure Anglicism) "starvation" days that December, January, and February produce in abundance at home; and I speak from experience, when I say, that 25° below zero, with the cloudless sky and brilliant sun that are the usual concomitants, are far preferable to such weather as the above.

The numberless petty distresses into which many a worthy English housekeeper is thrown during the course of her first year's residence in this country, are subjects that excite only the amusement or the charitable feelings of those to whom the relation of such woes may have been communicated, and who are better acquainted with the antidotes which prevent their recurrence. In autumn, the good lady of the mansion is delighted with the facility of her domestic

ménage: a delicious temperature is continued beyond the time at which she would be swathing the little ones in flannels at home; fruits and vegetables of the more common kinds are to be procured in abundance; and her larder is relieved from the swarms of flies that skirmished round its defences in summer. All goes on smoothly till December: then comes a catalogue of disasters sufficient to ruffle the temper of a very Job in petticoats,—if such a personage could be ever imagined in existence. Her fine stand of flowering geraniums greets her morning-glance with a mixture of half-shrivelled stems and blighted leaves! Up comes cook in dismay, to report that the stock laid in as potatoes is now nothing better than a heap of stones, totally unfit for all purposes of the art culinary! The formation of an apple-dumpling for the children's dinner is found, from the same cause, to be matter of impossibility; and when it is determined that, next morning, detachments of domestic foragers shall march in all directions to replace the loss, the enemy is discovered by morning's dawn to have thrown up, or rather thrown *down*, an

epaulement of snow in front of the door, that bids defiance till noon-day to all the spades and shovels of the establishment. It would be endless to enumerate the difficulties that may be incurred by those who will not take the proper steps to surmount them: the antidotes are all simple, and easy in their application.

Various atmospheric phenomena may be remarked at certain seasons, which are observable in climates farther south, as well as in the higher latitudes. A southerly wind is almost invariably preceded by a sort of *mirage*, or, as it is technically termed, "a looming" of the land, or of objects seen at a distance, which, to all appearance, raises them in air above the surface of the water, and throws the outlines of hills into the most fantastic forms. This is observed most sensibly upon the Atlantic coast, and there frequently in as great a degree as in the southern parts of the United States. A moon shining in the early part of the night, through an atmosphere so clear as to render her opaque body distinctly visible to the naked eye, is often encircled by a halo of light-coloured vapour before she has attained the meridian:

a storm of rain or snow within twenty-four hours is generally consequent on this appearance at Halifax. A similar halo sometimes surrounds the sun; and I once observed a double halo surrounding the sun's disc, a little after midday, beautifully tinged with all the colours of the rainbow; the lighter ones being predominant. The sky had previously been clear and serene as that of Italy: snow followed shortly afterwards. Although the aurora borealis is so frequently seen as to be an object of little curiosity, I am not aware that it is more brilliant here than in some parts of Scotland.

A singular phenomenon occurred at Lunenburg some years ago. The person from whom I received the relation was in company with several other inhabitants of that town, when suddenly they heard the report of distant guns, and counted the number very distinctly. It was in the afternoon, and the atmosphere was perfectly calm, rather cloudy, and without any other remarkable appearance. The party concluded it to be some engagement or great gun practice on board a vessel off the harbour. It was afterwards discovered to have been a

salute fired by a frigate in the harbour of Halifax, the distance from which, in a straight line, is very nearly fifty miles. It is said that the evening-gun fired from the citadel at Halifax is also sometimes heard at Lunenburg.

Whether the climate of Nova Scotia, and indeed of the northern parts of America, be not undergoing a gradual change, is a question often discussed; and, I apprehend, as often left undetermined. Observations noted with care, at many stations distant from each other, continued during a series of years, and compiled and investigated by men of science, are the only data that can be admitted as conclusive evidence towards the solution of questions of this nature. Sufficient time has not, however, been yet afforded for completing continued courses of observation, except at a few isolated spots; nor has scientific intelligence yet found footing so broad and firm as to enable us to rely with confidence upon those registers which the praiseworthy exertions of private individuals occasionally offer to public notice. It is very generally asserted, that whereas in former years certain fruits or vegetables were found

inc
ma
of
pro
is a
of c
mos
fact
local
expe
brok
time
agric
sidera
lution
upon
variat
The
bered
relativ
deeme
April.
from
similar
though

incapable of cultivation, or were brought to maturity with much trouble, or at later periods of the season, the same are now found easy of production, and comparatively early. Hence is assumed the conclusion, that an amelioration of climate must have taken place. It is almost needless to remark that, admitting the fact as above stated, the advantages of better local intelligence, combined with practical experience—the difference between a newly broken soil and that which has been for some time submitted to the various processes of agriculture,—together with many other considerations, would offer sufficient means of solution, without any recourse to operations upon so grand a scale as those of atmospheric variation.

The seasons in Nova Scotia may be numbered the same as at home, but not in the same relative proportions. Spring can hardly be deemed to commence before the beginning of April. Summer occupies three months, dating from the early part of June. Autumn, a similar period, terminating with November, though sometimes protracted a little later;

and winter, borrowing a month from the next quarter, prevails from December to the end of March.

These periods will be found correct, as the average throughout the province ; but considerable local variation is experienced. Thus, at Horton, the spring usually opens three weeks earlier than it does on the gulf-shore of County Cumberland, from which the distance is hardly sixty miles ; and at Windsor, only forty-five miles from Halifax, a difference of a fortnight is generally perceptible in favour of the former. Spring is found always to advance with steps nearly imperceptible until the latter part of May, when it bursts forth with a luxuriance of vegetation and a warmth of temperature that quickly convert the landscape into that of an English summer. Hence, perhaps, the southern Englishman will deem it premature to date the spring season from the commencement of April : the native, on the contrary, will hardly admit that winter continues till the end of March. These boundaries of the seasons are here assumed, not so much from the progress of vegetation as from the state of

the
mat
plac
to c
tipp
less
pear
are f
marsh
as he
the vo
his ho
consid
of Spr
they n
ling of
heard
than o
suppre
sionally
minds
with f
forced
of the p
I rem

the atmosphere, and from its effects on animated nature; for now, the *Upper Benjamin*, in place of being on the back of its owner, is seen to decorate the peg in his entrance-hall; fur tippets and pelisses give way to apparel of less dreadnought appearance; snow has disappeared, except within the woods; the birds are found hopping among the twigs; and the marsh-frog, the "Nova Scotia Nightingale," as he is sometimes termed, unceasingly uplifts the voice of melody in chanting the praises of his helpmate. The last named creatures are considered in the country as certain harbingers of Spring, as the cuckoo is with us. The noise they make resembles the chirping and whistling of a multitude of small birds, and, if not heard too near, is soft and pleasing rather than otherwise. Mingled with this, the half-suppressed bellow of the large bull-frog occasionally strikes upon the ear, and always reminds me of the leader of an orchestra, boiling with fury towards a recreant violinist, and yet forced to keep his attention upon the progress of the piece.

I remember, one day in April, while sketch-

ing near the road-side, some newly-landed emigrants from the Emerald Isle trudged past, in all the unlovely dishabille occasioned by a hot sun and plenty of dust. The usual preliminary, of "What time o' day is it, y'r honour?" having been settled; the next question was, "What birds are those chirruping?" "Birds? Paddy! no birds at all." Patrick visibly stared, in some alarm, which instantly spread its infection to his comrades. "What then, y'r honour?" exclaimed two or three, "are they the snakes?" My risibility hardly reassured these true sons of the modern Pythian Saint; and their forward steps were measured with no small increase of caution.

In April, the vast fields of ice that break up from the Gulf of St. Lawrence, float past the parallel of Nova Scotia, and occasion a course of cold raw winds which vary between the N. E. and S. E. quadrants, in a manner remarkably coincident with the position of these frozen masses, during the space of a month or six weeks. It is this circumstance that chiefly retards the more gradual development of the usual appearances of Spring; that obliges us to

keep
mak
wind
vious
cloth
of Ap
season
ther
that st
matter
pleasu
into a
of som
"comi
with th
all but
mires.
plush,"
spring
the trac
my doo
by the
well use
galoche
with a

keep up good fires till near June; and that makes us feel thoroughly chilled when the S. E. wind rises, although we may have been previously forced to throw off all but the lightest clothing. From the vernal equinox to the end of April is, to my idea, the most disagreeable season in this country; for, even if the weather be fine, the state of the ground is such, that stirring out beyond a well-paved street is matter of impracticability for any purposes of pleasure. The frost having converted the soil into a mass more or less congealed, for the depth of some inches, or even of some feet, is now "coming out," as it is termed, and, together with the aid of melting snow or rain, converts all but the best-formed roads into perfect quagmires. I remember being "brought to a non-plush," as the soldiers say, on one of my first spring mornings in Nova Scotia, by observing the track of a gigantic pair of pattens opposite my door. The mystery was shortly explained by the appearance of a brother officer, who was well used to this work, mounted upon a pair of galoche pattens, elevated a foot from the ground, with a ring at bottom as large as a dinner-

plate. Riding at this time is unpleasant and even dangerous. I have twice come down with my horse, as if we had both been dropped by a shot, owing to the animal having trodden upon a spot where the ground was completely rotten.

May and June are the months in which the greatest proportion of foggy weather is experienced. July and August are remarked for the comparative prevalence of calms. I have been very frequently engaged in operations in the field that were peculiarly affected by the calm or agitated state of the atmosphere; hence, I have had more particular occasion to remark that, early in the morning, during the summer months, the air is almost always in a state of quiescence, and that, as the sun rises midway towards the zenith, a gentle breeze springs up, which again dies in the evening. During the other months of the year it is rarely that a calm day can be met with. The bag of Æolus seems to have been here slung up with a hole in each corner; so that the puff which enters in one direction is immediately whiffed out in another.

Autumn is the season in which the climate

of
con
Oct
at h
til t
like
and
socke
is no
is cal
tion,
years,
heard
true I
this se
fused
in the
visible
disc is
refract
shadow
and as
dawned
Win
earnest

of Nova Scotia may vie with that of any country in either hemisphere. September and October are very similar to the same months at home ; but in November, and sometimes until the middle of December, the waning season, like the expiring efforts of a lamp, which now and then glimmers fitfully yet brilliantly in the socket, presents us with days to which there is no parallel in England. This sort of weather is called the Indian summer, and varies in duration, from a few unconnected days in some years, to as many weeks in others. I have heard great latitude given to the term ; but the true Indian summer-day is that on which, at this season, the whole atmosphere appears suffused with a faint vapour, as if there were fires in the woods, beyond the circumference of the visible horizon. The brilliancy of the sun's disc is deadened, and his rays more equably refracted, so as to produce but a very faint shadow ; the air is generally calm, and as warm and as mild as the loveliest morning that ever dawned upon newly-elected Queen of May.

Winter can hardly be said to commence in earnest, before the middle of December, al-

though, in some years, many a severe night's frost, or cold cutting wind, shows itself, even in the preceding month, as a sort of advanced-guard, in warning of the enemy's approach. Winter is severe, undoubtedly, in comparison with that in England; yet, many who come to this country do not find it necessary to make any addition to their customary clothing.

For persons who have any tendency to pulmonary complaints, the climate in winter, and indeed in any season, is considered dangerous. This may, at first sight, seem contradicted by the infrequency of deaths, attributable to such causes, among the natives of the country;* but this remark is of the same nature with that which ascribes unusual strength of constitution and perfection of bodily frame, as hereditary in the Indian;—those who are unable to support the trial early succumb to its influence.

We have little idea in England of the severe

* There is an idea prevalent among the country-people, that the use of stores is a powerful anti-pulmonic; but whether there be sufficient foundation or not for such an idea is not well-authenticated. It is said that pulmonary complaints are becoming more common than in former years.

snow-storms experienced in this climate; the quantity of snow that falls is not only extremely variable from year to year, but is also very unequally distributed throughout the province; the north-eastern section being that which receives by far the greatest proportion. In the course of three consecutive years, I have known, in the first, so little snow fall at Halifax, that only three or four days' good sleighing were obtained during the season; while, in the second, the sleighing continued good for almost as many months; the third year was a medium between the others. The longest period for which I have known snow descend without intermission was seventy hours; but this was in the east of the province. In former years, it was not uncommon to hear of the loss of human life, owing to persons having incautiously travelled, or become bewildered in the woods during snow-storms: in later years, such accidents have rarely happened. I must confess myself to have been by no means devoid of apprehensions, when last we parted, lest my next friendly shake might be given to you in the masonic style, namely, *minus* a finger or

two; or lest, haply, one ear, or part of a nose, might pass current for an honorary medal, in token of having "seen service" in North America; but such ideas as these soon vanish, upon becoming acquainted with the true state of the climate; and, although I have seen one or two persons frostbitten, the occurrence is rare; and animation is always speedily restored by a due application of snow, rubbed upon the part affected. It is not however surprising, that instances should occur of persons suffering severely from the frost, and even perishing from the effects of frost and snow combined; with me, the cause of surprise is rather, that such instances are not more frequent.

I once happened to be out in a snow-storm, under circumstances that made me better able to appreciate the effects of such weather. The morning dawned with a strong north-easter, that brought along with it the storm—

"At first thin wavering, till at last
The flakes fell broad, and wide, and fast,
Dimming the day."

However, *n'importe*, thought I, being anxious to return to my quarters, and knowing there were

houses, and a road well marked, for the first three miles. The said road proved a sheet of ice, smooth as glass, and the newly fallen snow balled in my horse's hoof at every step, and prevented the sharp shoe from taking any hold upon the icy surface beneath. After upwards of two hours' exertion, I reached a cottage near the end of the third mile; the poor mare having been seven times down on her side, and her leader (for riding was out of the question) being so knocked up, as to feel perfectly indifferent whether the next moment were to be one of life or death.

I believe this is a feeling peculiar to exertion in the snow, during cold weather; — a combination of fatigue, lassitude, drowsiness, and utter indifference to the future. A windy day, after repeated falls of snow, produces much the same effect as the descending storm; particles minutely fine are whirled along the whole face of the country, and form so dense a cloud, that I have been unable to see the tracks along the road, (although bending down to my horse's nose,) or any object beyond the scope of two or three yards; while, at the same time, a beauti-

ful sky and clear atmosphere appeared far above the clouds of drift that composed the lower strata.

As each year revolves, the constant remark in common conversation is, "We never had such a season as this !" One winter differs materially from another ; and as the component elements are three, namely, frost, humidity, and snow, so are the annual variations as unlimited as the changes which a well practised set of your Northamptonshire village ringers will produce, when their *matériel* is confined to the same number of bells. The winter of 1827-8 appeared to me to present a fair average, and, as such, I send you a meteorological diary,* which includes that period.

It may readily be supposed that, in a climate like this, an English farmer would not find himself quite at home ; and, supposing him to make trial of the change, I do not think he would do otherwise than grumble morning, noon, and night, until he became accustomed to the country. I say until that time, because when his first ideas of rapidly acquiring substance, without the necessity for corresponding toil, had worn off ; when he had learned the habits

* Appendix, No. IV.

of those around him, and the manner in which to provide against local difficulties, he would then find the task of daily provision attended with certain fulfilment, and his care for the future diminished in the same proportion.

In speaking of the agriculture of Nova Scotia, it must be premised that the condition of the province, in this respect, may be compared with that of the "small boys for register-stoves," (borne upon the establishment of most London Ethiopians of chimney-sweeping celebrity,) who, though stunted in their earlier years, and giving to every passing stranger the idea of incapacity for attaining the standard of manhood, yet, if haply they emerge from the shrivelling atmosphere that has hitherto surrounded them, soon swell into plump and goodly condition.

An agricultural class of population can hardly be said to have existed till the close of last century; for, although the French first laid the axe to the forest, in the early part of the seventeenth century, it was not till the middle of the following one, that security of property was permanently established, or any thing more attempted, than the



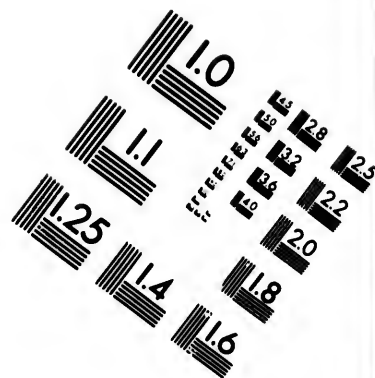
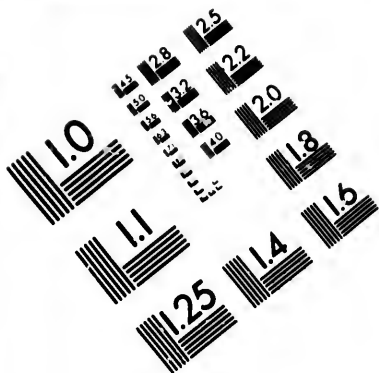
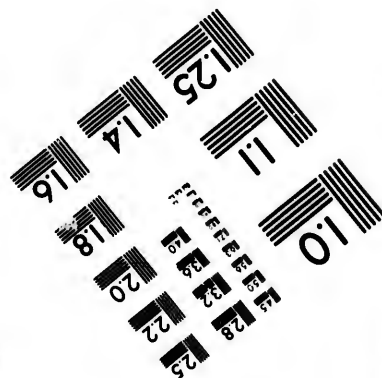
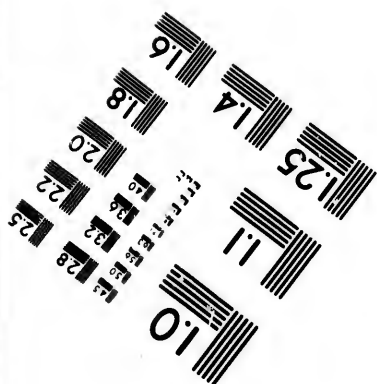
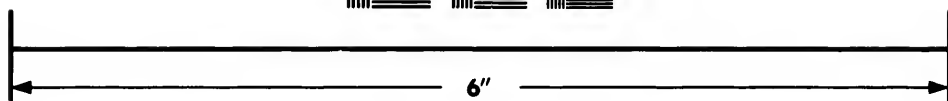
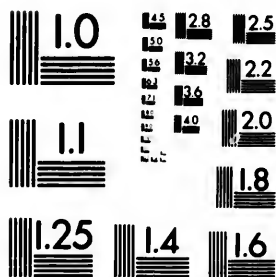


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503



production of the mere necessities of existence. The close of the war of independence introduced a body of industrious farmers from the United States, whose exertions since that period have produced the greater part of the abundance and wealth we find spread over a beautiful country at the back of the province. The last ten years have disclosed still brighter prospects for the future ; for although, after the close of the last war, very many farms were found encumbered with mortgages, and many cases of individual distress and depression occurred, still, more capital has been invested in agriculture ; and, above all, the exertions of intelligent and well-educated men have been directed towards the formation of societies, or boards, in each county, for the diffusion of practical knowledge, and the encouragement of farming in all its branches.

We still see, in travelling along the principal roads, an apt illustration of the progress of agriculture, dating within the last fifty years. A hut formed of rough logs, or long, straight trunks, placed one upon the other as they are cut from the forest, has now become

the gable-end, or (as we should deem it in England,) the "washhouse," to a neatly boarded cottage; a little farther on is seen a wooden frame house, of two or three stories, sufficiently full of windows to create astonishment in the mind of any English tax-gatherer, and standing in a well-stocked garden. Ask their owner the history of these buildings, and he will tell you — "Fifty years ago my father was living in that log-hut, which he set up when the first clearing was made about this place: we finished the boarded cottage together; and here my father died. I built this frame-house a few years ago, and my son has the cottage, till he can find time to build a house for himself." Farther than this we must not look at present; for, although there are scattered over the province a few individuals whom we should call "gentlemen farmers" in England, who have introduced the best systems of British husbandry, and expend yearly a considerable capital upon their farms, their numbers are too limited to do more than excite a spirit of improvement within their own immediate circle, and give us some data whereupon

we may frame more just opinions of the real capabilities of the country.

In speaking of the agriculture of the province, I must be understood to confine myself to Nova Scotia Proper, Cape Breton being beyond the extent of my rambles. I shall briefly remark, that that Island is becoming settled very fast, and that the interior contains large tracts of excellent land, together with a climate of much the same nature as that of the neighbouring county of Sydney, though the winter is, in a trifling degree, more severe, and the spring more tardy.

Nova Scotia Proper is estimated to contain, exclusively of the lakes and waters of the interior,* nearly eight million acres of land, of which about three-fourths may be available for the purposes of cultivation: the proportion of wilderness land, to that under cultivation, is at present as twenty-six (nearly) to one. That this proportion should be so extreme may appear extraordinary, when it is known that no one lot yet ungranted, so large as to contain

* Nearly one-third of the total superficies has been supposed, by those possessed of good local information, to be covered by lakes, rivers, or streams.

40,000 acres, could be found by the commissioner sent out for the purpose of reporting to the National Committee upon Emigration. The fact is, that many proprietors possess large tracts, which have long lain neglected, and will continue in that state until either the law of escheats is enforced more strictly, or till population arrives at the stage which will oblige new settlers to subject themselves to the will of a landlord. At present, no such necessity is felt: the native settler has a sufficient prospect of becoming a land-owner by natural inheritance; and new comers either obtain lots upon the terms offered by Government,* or proceed elsewhere. I do not mean to assert that no land is brought into cultivation under tenure from proprietors, but that these extensive proprietories are one great bar to the progress of the country; a fact which is more particularly exemplified in the fine tracts lying untouched by the axe in County Sydney.

* Crown-land is obtained on application to the Commissioner at Halifax, at the rate of about five pounds currency, for one hundred acres, (I speak from memory alone,) which covers all fees, and redeems the quit-rent.

It is not so much the interest of a distant proprietor to settle his lands as might at first sight appear to be the case. The settler who will take up wilderness-land is seldom possessed of more than a strong pair of hands, and requires to be supplied with implements; perhaps, even with stock and food for a certain period: his aversion to any thing under the denomination of rent is extreme, and his incapacity to pay the same still greater. On first coming to his lot of land, he cuts down the trees as fast as possible, till a few square yards of the broad expanse of heaven become visible above his head. With the fallen trunks he sets up his log-hut, and covers the roof with bark. Fire is then put to the roots and remaining branches as they lie on the ground, and the ashes serve for manure: he stirs up the soil between the stumps with a sort of spade, and plants his first crop, which is sometimes grain, but more frequently potatoes. A good soil enriched with burnt manure will generally give an extraordinary return. I have known twenty-five bushels of wheat produced for one sown, which is at the rate of fifty bushels per acre. A hard-working man may

gradually rise to substance in this manner without much assistance from his landlord; but the latter will, on the other hand, see very little in the shape of rent. Money in such case is out of the question;—the improvement, or, to speak more correctly, the clearing of the land, will be his only return for a course of years; and after that he must take his rent in kind, or in labour. Hence it is, that a landlord, secure of not being troubled with an escheat, for not having fulfilled the terms of his grant, prefers letting the land lie in a wilderness state until the progress of population shall force purchasers into the market. The total quantity of land still ungranted in the province of Nova Scotia is supposed to amount to about four million acres, of which nearly one-half is fit for cultivation.

We may trace upon the map three grand divisions, in each of which a different quality of land and state of agriculture are apparent. A line drawn from the mouth of the River Philip, through the middle of County Cumberland, to the Atlantic coast at St. Mary's River, bounds the eastern division, which presents a strong upland soil, well adapted for grain, and varied

with strips of rich intervale land along the sides of its rivers. Commencing at the intersection of the above line with the great Ardoise chain of hills, and following the latter across the river Shubenacadie along the back of Hants and Annapolis counties down to Argyle, we find, to the southward, a vast quantity of rocky wilderness generally unfit for cultivation, upon the better portions of which the proximity of markets has occasioned an undue expenditure of valuable labour and capital, by which the soil has become comparatively ameliorated and been rendered partially productive. The division to the northward of this line is that to which the eye of the agriculturist turns with most satisfaction, as exhibiting the effects of longer and more successful cultivation, and of greater intelligence among its early cultivators, acting upon a soil extremely fertile by nature, and equally remarkable for many peculiar properties.* I shall take a brief view of the two former divisions, and enter more largely into the agriculture of the latter.

The soil of County Sydney, Pictou, and the

* Vide Comparative Table, Appendix, No. VI.

east of Cumberland, may be described generally as consisting of strong loamy clay upland; the lower parts of which are intermixed, more or less, with sand and gravel. The intervale land, which extends along either side of the numerous streams, is usually a rich, sandy loam. Throughout the greater part of this division is found abundance of limestone, which will hereafter prove valuable as a manure. Mud from the salt marshes, and sea-weed for manure, is also to be procured along the coast, and as far as the head of tideway in the rivers. The lands about Antigonishe are, to all appearance, the most fertile in this division; but parts of Pictou are held in equal estimation: on some of the uplands of Antigonishe seven successive crops of wheat have been raised without the aid of manure; and the seventh crop appeared equally luxuriant with the first. From ten to twelve bushels of wheat for one, or from twenty to twenty-five bushels per acre, and nearly two tons per acre of hay, are the average return of good land in this division; but in stating this average, it must be remarked, that the farms are here of more recent formation than those of any

other part of the province, and that the settlers being chiefly Highland Scotch, and accustomed to large sheep-walks rather than to tillage farms, exhibit, with few exceptions, very inferior attainment in almost every branch of agriculture.

The southern agricultural division comprises the district of Halifax, the counties of Lunenburg, Queen's, and part of Shelburne. The land is almost entirely upland, with very little intervale or marsh: the soil is extremely rocky, and varies from a strong loam to a light sandy nature. The neighbourhood of Musquodoboit is the most fertile portion of this division, and produces a good return of wheat, as well as of the coarser grains. In Lunenburg, the Dutch farmers have gathered crops of stones with laudable perseverance, until this natural production has fairly become exhausted; and their farms now do credit to their industry. A substratum of limestone occurs partially in this county, and in other parts the soil is of a slaty cold nature: it is tolerably well adapted for the production of potatoes and the coarser grains, to which, together with grazing, the

farmers of Lunenburg devote their chief attention. Still farther along the Atlantic coast, in the counties of Queen's and Shelburne, immense heaps of rock prevail, between the intervals of which is found a soil consisting of light *débris*, varied with bog-earth. Those who cultivate the soil have other means of support, and look upon tillage as a secondary object. From Lunenburg to Shelburne, the live-stock kept is not equal to the consumption, and an importation always takes place from the back counties, or from the port of Halifax, in the shape of salted provision. Although the merit of industry cannot but be conceded, when we observe the difficulties that have been overcome, the state of the farms generally exhibits the reverse of intelligence. The unskilful use of manure, the indiscriminate employment of sea-weed, and, in many instances, the neglect of any manure at all, have retained those lands in a poor and backward state, which better management would have rendered comparatively productive. The back-lands of Liverpool and Shelburne are hardly known to the

residents on the coast ; but it is believed that large tracts of fertile soil are to be found in the interior, which are yet unsettled, and are capable of being cultivated with success.

We have now to consider the north-western agricultural division, which comprises part of Shelburne, the entire counties of Annapolis, King's, and Hants, the district of Colchester, and part of County Cumberland.

The land in this division is of three descriptions,—upland, intervale, and marsh ; each of which presents great variety in the nature and quality of its soil. You, who have been accustomed to the broad valleys in the midland counties of England, where the upland swell scarce differs in appearance from the soil that is found on the lower grounds, will hardly apprehend the marked distinction that is made in this country between upland and intervale. I cannot explain this distinction more clearly, than by supposing, for the sake of illustration, the waters to have been elevated in former years some twenty feet higher than they are at present. The streams which are now fifty yards in breadth, would then have exceeded five

* T
the ex
thaws

hundred, and in the revolution of ages, the finer particles brought down from above would have formed a rich alluvial bed of this breadth beneath the surface. Suppose the water-level to have been suddenly lowered, and this bed becomes the intervalle in question. Intervale is hardly ever exposed to such accidental floods as those which frequently occur during hay or harvest-time in some of the vales of England. When the snows melt from off the uplands in spring, an immense body of water, technically termed a "Freshet,"* rushes down, and covers the entire breadth of the valley, often doing great injury to the dykes or bridges; but, when this has subsided, a second flood is rarely experienced until the following season; and the hay or harvest is secured without danger.

Marshland is of two kinds; one is usually called salt-marsh; the other, dyked marsh. The former is common both on the east and south-west shores of the province, and is nothing

* This is a word peculiar to America, and is expressive of the extraordinary rise of rivers and streams, after either thaws or heavy rains.

more than a flat surface of spongy soil, overflowed at spring-tides, and covered with a rank grass highly impregnated with saline particles. Upon the better marshes of this kind, a coarse hay is made and stacked by the farmers, in order to be drawn to the barn when the snow comes. This hay is found of great benefit, as alterative food for cattle during the winter.

Dyked marsh owes its formation to a natural phenomenon, which appears to have been operating for ages on the upper shores of the Bay of Fundy. The tide of this singular bay, rushing with vast impetuosity through the narrow necks of Cape Split and Chignecto, carries along with it fine loamy particles, which accumulate at every step of its farther progress up the various inlets, till its waves assume the appearance of what Napoleon used to call the fifth element, — a sort of compound between water and mud. As the tide recedes, these particles are precipitated and left behind, and in course of time a succession of layers raises the surface of the land as high as the usual rise of spring-tides: as soon as this has been effected, a bank of earth is thrown up to prevent any farther over-

flow; and if it be necessary to carry this bank across a water-channel, or the mouth of a small river, where probably a large tract of marsh will be reclaimed, all the able hands in the neighbourhood unite in the operation.

A dam of this description is called an "*Aboiteau*," a term introduced by the Acadian French, by whom they were first constructed. During the recess of tide, which, it must be remembered, in these situations falls probably from thirty to fifty feet, piles are driven in order to form a strong foundation, as well as a barrier against the water on each side; spruce trees and branches, with intervening layers of stones and earth, are then placed between and above the piles, and a compact surface of earth is formed over all, which generally serves as the common thoroughfare over the river. The *aboiteau* is provided with a floodgate, which opens and closes with the preponderating water: thus, when the fresh running stream has accumulated above the level of the receding tide, the floodgate opens and lets out the excess: when the tide returns, so as to cause a contrary current, the gate closes against its farther pro-

gress. A surface of seven hundred acres was enclosed in this manner, and secured by means of one *aboiteau*, at comparatively small expense, a short time before I visited the Cornwallis country; and in County Cumberland many thousand acres have been thus converted into one vast tract of rich pasture land.

A marsh newly dyked is left untouched for the first three or four years, during which time rank weeds first show themselves, followed by coarse wild grass. In the third year it is generally fit to receive the plough, and is then sown with wheat. The first crop is extraordinary: twenty-five bushels of wheat for one, or sixty bushels per acre, may be stated as a fair average. On marsh that has been long dyked and cultivated, eighteen bushels of wheat for one, or about forty bushels per acre, is the average return of wheat,—and from two and a half to three tons per acre of hay.

Commencing our view of this agricultural division with the township of Argyle, in Shelburne County, we find the farms, as far as Annapolis, consisting of upland, with some portions of salt-marsh. The upland is well

adap
whic
in Y
to;
tion
retar
Anna
which
high
is bo
vale,
cattle.
tende
of exc
bread
midon
clay,
parts
sandy
main
wallis,
dyked
round
as Win
chester

adapted for potatoes and the coarser grains, which are the usual crops. Pasturage, except in Yarmouth Township, is but little attended to; and, along the whole line, the temptation offered by the shore fishery has much retarded the progress of agriculture. About Annapolis, we first meet with dyked marsh, which is not however equal in quality to that higher up the bay shores. Annapolis River is bordered by large tracts of excellent intervale, of which advantage is taken for pasturing cattle. The breeding of horses is also much attended to in this county. An unbroken ridge of excellent upland, from three to seven miles in breadth, extends from Digby Gut to Cape Blomidon; the soil is a strong loam, varied with clay, sand, and some gravel. In the lower parts of Wilmot and Aylesford townships, a sandy soil prevails, and considerable tracts remain uncultivated; but in Horton and Cornwallis, abundance of excellent upland and dyked marsh are met with, which continue round the foot of the Horton mountains as far as Windsor and Newport. The district of Colchester presents excellent upland and intervale,

together with some good dyked marsh on the shores of the Basin of Mines. At Truro, the soil becomes a fine red sand mixed with gravel and some clay. The northern and western parts of County Cumberland consist almost entirely of dyked marsh laid out in pasture, amid which rise gentle upland swells, presenting a soil of fine loamy clay. The middle of this county is occupied by the Cobequid Mountains, a broad range of hills composed of a strong though stony soil, and covered with remarkably fine timber: upon these hills cultivation has as yet made but very partial advances.

The head-quarters of Ceres and Pomona, in this province, are undoubtedly established in the townships of Cornwallis, Horton, and Windsor. The soil of these three townships is almost equally rich: but Cornwallis produces the heaviest crops, in proportion to the quantity of land under cultivation. The uplands of Windsor consist of a red sandy loam, intermixed with a good deal of clay and abundance of marl: a substratum of gypsum occurs throughout the township, and in many places protrudes to the surface. In Cornwallis and

Ho.
less
no
ing
Win
who
proc
scen
atmo
appl
the f
in th
the
like
grain
Al
relat
appli
er pa
Th
wheat
buck
articl
are
also

Horton, the soil is more sandy, the marl is of less frequent occurrence, and there is little or no gypsum. I have often wished, while passing through these extensive districts from Windsor, even beyond Annapolis, that those who condemn this country as sterile and unproductive, could have been by my side to scent the fragrance that pervades the whole atmosphere; to mark the variegated sheet of apple blossom and clover flower spread over the face of the country in spring; and to revel in the abundance of fruits which cluster upon the trees in every cottage garden in autumn, like so many Oases among the waving crops of grain and Indian corn.

Although the subsequent remarks on tillage relate chiefly to the Windsor country, they are applicable, with but little variation, to the greater part of this division.

The crops cultivated by the farmer are wheat, oats, barley, and, less commonly, peas, buckwheat, and rye. Potatoes form the chief article of food throughout the province, and are cultivated accordingly; Indian corn is also raised in large quantities in this division.

Crops of beans or cabbage are seldom seen here; the farmers have not acquired the habit of using them for stall-feeding, as is customary in England. Garden vegetables are likewise but little cultivated. Some parts of the country are peculiarly favourable to the production of hops, and the plant may be seen shading many a cottage window with its luxuriant foliage; but the little demand that exists for the article has caused its culture to be neglected. Various kinds of coarse and inferior grasses grow upon the intervalles and marshes when in a natural state. The most usual and most approved hay crops are clover, both red and white, and timothy—a strong luxuriant grass which appears very coarse to an English eye, and which, in my simplicity, I have more than once mistaken for rye forming in the ear.

The manures chiefly used are those from the stable, and marsh mud. Lime is gradually coming into use in those parts of the country where it is at hand. In Windsor, quarries of gypsum have been worked for many years, and at one time, the annual exportation was sup-

* G
substa
neithe
provin
me u
parts

posed to amount to 100,000 tons, chiefly to the United States, where it was ground in mills and applied as a manure.* It has been found, after repeated trials, to be of little benefit in this part of the country, for not only does the soil itself contain many particles in common with the gypsum, but the influence of the sea air is said to neutralize its effects.

Marsh mud is found to be a most valuable manure upon farms which are so situated as to admit of its being carted with readiness to the uplands. It is principally used as a top-dressing; and its effects are felt on the soil for nearly ten years after it has been applied. The value of a good straw or barn-yard, or of a good compost-heap, does not appear to be well understood in this country: we very rarely see that substantial assemblage of outbuildings, and ricks of hay and straw, which in England look down so complacently upon the riches of the barn-

* Gypsum is the nearest approach to any thing like a chalky substance that I have observed in Nova Scotia. I believe neither chalk nor flint has yet been discovered in the lower provinces; although a few pebble-stones have been shown to me under the latter name. Agates are abundant in some parts of Nova Scotia.

yard they environ; and many of the farmers, instead of confining their cattle at night, allow them to lie out in the woods or along the road, —(from which practice, by the way, I have more than once incurred some risk from stumbling over a cow couchant, while travelling by night,)—and then complain of their lands being worn out for want of manure. Manure is never found necessary for the dyked marshes: a dozen crops of wheat may be raised in succession on this sort of land, without any farther preparation than turning up the virgin mould, which is always found sufficiently rich, unaided by any auxiliary. Whenever a marsh has been worn out by bad management, it is, if the situation will admit, subjected to the overflow of the tide-waters, and its original fertility is thus renewed.

The most approved practice of rotation upon the uplands is,—green crops, grain, then hay for two or three years, followed by pasture; but this practice varies with the nature of the soil. The average produce per acre of a medium farm about Windsor, may be stated at twenty-five bushels of wheat, forty of oats, two hun-

dred of potatoes, thirty-five of Indian corn, and two tons of hay. It is however extremely difficult to set down abstract numbers as the average of a neighbourhood where the black settler in the woods will tell you—"Land very poor indeed, Massa,—no able raise nothing but few 'tatoes," and where, half an hour afterwards, a gentleman shows you a piece of land from which he secured, the year preceding, sixty bushels of wheat to the acre; a crop which, great as it was, did not pay the expense attending its cultivation.

It is customary to sow two bushels of wheat to the acre, in ground where the stumps are still remaining; and two bushels and a half, and sometimes three bushels, in old cleared land. This excess of seed to the acre, compared with the English practice, is adopted, in order to cause the wheat to ripen more speedily, and prevent its liability to rust or blight from the cold night-dews or early frosts. Indian corn produces a more prolific return than any other kind of grain, in proportion to the quantity planted. One bushel is spread in hills over four or five acres, and two hundred bushels for

one is a common return. The grain is used for a variety of purposes: it is seen on the dinner-table, when young and tender, boiled as a vegetable, in the cob or head; the meal is mixed with fine flour to give a flavour to bread: for poultry, pigs, and horses at hard work, it forms a strong and nutritious diet. The green tops afford food for cattle, and the cobs or heads, when the corn is shelled out, provide the ingenious housewives of the country with good substitutes for corks for stopping their ketchup, or old women's recipes.

Nova Scotia has hitherto borne the imputation of not being a corn country; and if we understand by that term a country which does not produce corn as one of its staple commodities for a foreign market, the imputation is undoubtedly correct: it has, however, been extended a degree farther, and has given rise to a persuasion that the country is incapable of raising sufficient grain to meet its own consumption. For this, I apprehend, there is no foundation; and every year is giving additional proof, that the reverse will, ere long, be the fact. The returns of the Custom-House exhibit an-

nually a considerable balance against the province, under the head of superfine flour imported. This balance is very greatly reduced below the extent of former years, when viewed in comparison with the consumption of home growth; and whether it be expedient that the same should be reduced *in toto*, appears to me to involve a question.

The attention of those whose situation enables them to influence the national energies, has been turned towards the means of rendering the country independent of foreign growth for the supply of the home market; an aim which has been carrying into effect during the last eight or ten years, as well by more consistent and more economical habits among the country people, as by the progress of a superior system of agriculture.

The manufacture of superfine flour is, to say the least, attended with difficulty; and to produce in any quantity flour equal to that we see imported from the state of Pennsylvania, is probably impracticable. The wheat of Nova Scotia is almost universally of spring growth; winter-wheat has not yet been cultivated with

success, unless in individual instances; and it is said, that the alternations of frost and thaw in the early part of spring, when the snow no longer affords protection, throw the shoots of winter-grain out of the furrow, and prevents their vegetation. In newly cleared ground, which is well protected by surrounding timber, so as to retain the snow upon the surface, winter-wheat will commonly succeed; but it is evident this can only be of partial benefit to the country; it may however become more extended whenever hedges supply the place of the pole-fences at present in use. Even spring-wheat is regarded as an uncertain crop, owing to the frequent damage it experiences from rust or blight. I apprehend the causes of such uncertainty lie rather in the ignorance of the farmer, and in the peculiar circumstances attending his situation in a young country, than in the nature of the soil or climate. I have forewarned you not to expect the adduction of testimony in support of opinions here stated from personal observation: the practice of many approved farmers in this district, who combine intelligence with local experience, furnishes sufficient data for the assumption.

A novel species of wheat has been very recently introduced from the province of New Brunswick, where it is said to have been tried with great success, under the name of tea-wheat. The name is derived from the accidental discovery of a grain of wheat in a chest of tea, from which has been produced the seed now in use. Its cultivation has been yet too limited to judge with certainty respecting its qualities.

The inferiority of provincial flour is attributed to a variety of causes: we have seen that it is made almost entirely from spring-wheat, which of itself insures a darker colour, however fine may be the manufacture. The practice of apportioning a large quantity of seed to the acre tends to deteriorate the grain by the very process that insures its more speedy advancement to maturity; for vegetation proceeds so rapidly after it has once commenced, that the stalk becomes dried by the heat of the sun before the ear has received sufficient succulence to swell the grain: hence is obtained an undue proportion of outer coating, which in the course of manufacture is ground up along with the more pithy nutriment. The whole process of manufacture is conducted in a mode equally un-

favourable. The farmer takes little pains in drying and cleaning the grain; the miller bolts it badly; and the machinery of his mill is but indifferent. It will be readily observed, that most of these effects can only cease to operate as the country advances towards maturity. It is from the coarser grains that a counterpoise must be derived to an importation which will probably never cease while the habits of the more luxurious remain unchanged. No country is better adapted for the production of oats,* barley, and other grain for which a market is open in the more southern climates; and when, in conjunction with the improvement of agriculture, the home-demand shall be more adequately supplied with flour of provincial growth and manufacture, then doubtless will the foreign supply attract more general and more spirited attention.

The live-stock of a provincial farm consists of the same species of animals that are

* While travelling through the country near Truro, in the summer of 1829, I had my horse fed with white oats which weighed forty-six pounds per bushel; a year before this, I remember seeing some oats in the Vale of Kentycok, which gave forty-four pounds to the same quantity.

classed under that head at home, though the peculiar properties of each breed have generally suffered deterioration from want of due care and proper management. The horses, though small, are strong and hardy, and in appearance not unlike the Irish hack: those of Annapolis and Cumberland are the most esteemed for the saddle; and, for the sort of work which is usually required of them, viz. long continued exertion rather than momentary strain of energy, few animals will be found superior. For tillage they are less used than oxen, on account of the long winters, during which their feed becomes expensive. For the saddle, I prefer the native horse infinitely before one of the English breed; the latter would find himself sadly puzzled in roads where the former is quite at home. A late importation of blood-horses from England will shortly effect a great improvement in the breed throughout the country.

The horned cattle are generally good: the oxen I have seen revelling in the luxuriant pastures from Annapolis to Cumberland, present a size superior to those of your Northamptonshire valleys. Their fattening does not appear to be well

understood, and their appearance in the market is consequently less favourable than in the pasture.

It is singular that the salting of meat should be so much neglected all over the country ; it is neither understood nor attended to ; and live-cattle are often sent to Halifax market, at a price which hardly repays the farmer, while salt provisions are imported from Ireland, or from the upper provinces.*

The sheep have been crossed in various ways with English breeds, and those commonly seen resemble most nearly the black-nosed South Downs: they thrive well throughout the country, and are frequently allowed to find their own pasture in the woods. Their wool is only of inferior quality ; and from three to five pounds are considered a good fleece ; the meat however is excellent.

Swine are the worst description of stock possessed by the farmer. A facetious editor has aptly supposed them to be descendants of some stragglers that escaped from the scriptural herd into which the legionary devils were

* A little more attention seems now beginning to be directed towards the curing of home-fed meat.

transmitted. "A back habitually raised and bristling, like that of an infuriated cat; legs of an undue length; sides lean and lank; ears prickt and erect; and a tail long, straight and rat-like," do certainly give to this animal an appearance highly corroborative of the editor's supposition.

Good dairies are found in the north-western division, chiefly in the counties of Annapolis and Cumberland. I have tasted cheese made in the former county much resembling the English single Gloucester, and of as good quality. Cyder is made in abundance throughout the same division.

However luxuriant may be the appearance of the well-cultivated districts, a nearer view gives us no very prepossessing ideas of the neatness and industry of the farmer. Seek through the whole province for any thing like that beautiful order and style of farming which you have pointed out to me while riding over the grounds of Lord C. F——; your search would be as vain as though it were for our noble neighbour himself. I remember at this moment only one farmer to whom could never be attached the stigma of slovenliness,—who is

content to cultivate upon a small scale only as much as he can superintend effectually, and whose little cottage and farming *menàge* in the neighbourhood of Windsor offer an example worthy the imitation of far wealthier neighbours around him.

The value of labour will account generally for the defect of agricultural order; perhaps, also, the climate of this country affords less time for attention to outward appearance than that of England.

As soon as the ground is clear from snow, the farmer is busily employed in piling his summer fuel, securing his sleds and other winter apparatus about the house, clearing his drains, and setting up his fences. These fences are either walls of loose stones, or rough trunks or poles placed in a variety of ways: in winter they are frequently thrown down in order to allow a free track for the passage of sleds over the snow, and always require to be fixed afresh in spring. Much labour and expense is thus annually incurred beyond that which is called for in clipping an English hedge; but the readiness with which poles are procured from

the woods, the facility offered of shifting the pole-fence in any desired direction, and still more, the expense and trouble attendant upon first rearing a hedge, where no such thing has been ever planted before, are the reasons which induce the employment of timber fences even where a farm is at some distance from the forest: hedges, however, are slowly creeping up in the best cultivated districts. Ploughing, sheep-shearing, and seed-time, occupy every moment from the middle of April to the middle of June; and attending to the garden and field crops, and removing the accumulated refuse of winter, bring the farmer to the mowing season before he is nearly ready for it. The scythe comes into play in the middle of July; and in some seasons I have seen the hay left rotting on the ground for want of time to secure it before the speedy ripening of the grain obliged the husbandman to employ the sickle. The sheaves are commonly brought into the barn or stacked by the middle of September. Digging potatoes, gathering Indian corn, and fall ploughing, both for winter grain and as a preparative for the soil against the following spring, occupy the

farmer till frost and snow compel him to put on mitts and woollens, and labour with his axe in the woods in order to provide fuel and fencing-poles, which he brings home as soon as the snow renders "hauling" easy. Amid such a variety of work, there is but little time left for attention to neatness: much, however, might be done which is now neglected. The large quantity of land under cultivation, in proportion to the number of hands employed upon it, is another cause not only of slovenly farming, but of the general inferiority of produce, both in quantity and quality, below the real capabilities of the soil.

The lower class of farmer seldom employs additional labour, other than the voluntary aid of his neighbour, for which he gives his own in return. About the Windsor country, the common practice is to hire labour on a farm for a period of six months, for which from fifteen to eighteen pounds currency, besides the man's "keep," are given: this is considered less expensive than giving twenty-five pounds per annum, as the keep of a man during winter is of more value than the

labour he would then be required to perform. Part of this payment is generally made in produce.

Farms are sometimes rented by the proprietor to a farmer for the half of the returns he raises ; but labourers are seldom hired in this way. Upon any press of work, such as haymaking or harvest, a labourer will sometimes, though rarely, get as much as a dollar per day, and his keep. Mowers will sometimes engage for a dollar per acre, but they then find their own provisions ; a good mower will get through his acre in the course of the day, by working after sunset. The wages of labour, compared with the state of the market for agricultural produce, are the greatest drawback that the Nova-Scotian farmer experiences ; in this way, he finds the greater part of his profits absorbed ; and hence it is, that a large family, instead of being a clog, is a direct source of wealth, so long as its members will combine in operating for the common benefit.

The labourer, such as we understand by the term in England, is not a class that exists among the agricultural population in this province.

Labour is procured about Windsor, both in the persons of new comers who have not yet obtained a fixed abode, and more commonly among the young men of the neighbourhood who live with their parents during winter, and hire themselves out in summer, and who are preferred by the farmers as being better acquainted with their work. This periodical employment is looked upon only as a preparative to establishing himself as a farmer on his own account, unless by the individual with whom desultory habit is more congenial than settlement. It is to be regretted that the system of more permanent hire is not introduced, for farming business would then be less liable to injury from a scarcity of hands at the critical moment, and greater inducements would be offered for establishing good moral habits among the class in question. It is said in the country, that the farmers are too fond of excuses for neglecting their work, and less careful of improving their farms and bettering their own condition, than of raising merely what is sufficient, and devoting the rest of their time to idleness or amusements. I am inclined to at-

tribute this to the difficulties that attend the market, rather than to any excess of the *vis inertiae* in their moral constitutions.

About Windsor, (which perhaps affords the readiest market out of the immediate vortex of Halifax,) although a farmer can always sell, he can very seldom get payment. When a farmer wishes to dispose of any considerable quantity of produce, he usually advertises the same at auction, and will thus obtain fair prices by giving six months credit; but even then, his payment will probably be partly in kind, owing to the general scarcity of ready cash. The want of water-carriage to Halifax renders the transport of produce thither so expensive, that the farmer would hardly find himself repaid, were it not for the return-load of goods which his team will receive for the country traders: hence it is, that Halifax affords a vent of less importance than is commonly imagined for the agriculture of the back of the province.

Horticulture meets with very little attention through the country generally: in fact, I know of only one gentleman beyond the precincts of Halifax, who can be called a horticulturist in

the modern acception of the term. The various plants and fruits of the more rare kinds displayed as well in the gardens as in the forcing houses of this gentleman, in Cornwallis township, sufficiently prove what the country is capable of producing. Peaches are raised in the open air at Windsor and Halifax, and where they have received proper training and attention, possess the same flavour as those in a similar situation at home. In fact, the quantum of caloric during the summer and autumn months being greater in the province than during those periods at home, the probability is, that many exotics would thrive here, which would there be attempted in vain.

There is a very great difference between a young and an old country, with respect to the quality or style of almost every thing in which the two are brought into comparison. The circumstance of not having this or that production presented before his eyes, leads many a passing traveller to conclude, somewhat illogically, that incapacity for production exists. More minute examination will lead him to discover the truth : he will then see, in nine cases

out of ten, that if the term of incapacity be admissible, it is so only in its moral application; he will see that the absence of a certain class, or the non-attainment of a certain state of society and population, is the real point from whence spring innumerable difficulties, which time alone can, and as certainly will, eventually overcome. Such is the case with Nova Scotia.

LETTER VI.

Scenery of Windsor.—Ardoise hills.—Bay of Fundy.—
 “The Bore.”—Town of Windsor.—Horton mountains.—
 Want of Milestones and Finger-posts.—Vale of Annapolis.
 —Bridgetown.—Cascade of Nictau.—Annapolis.—PROVIN-
 CIAL MILITIA.—Constitution.—Discipline.—Exercise.—
 Inspecting Field-officers.—Materiel.—Remarks on Militia
 system.—Military Schools of United States.—*Morale* of
 Militia.—ROADS.—Bridges.—Mode of travelling.—Coun-
 try inns.—Hints to English travellers.

TO COLONEL —

Annapolis.

THE date above tells you I have commenced my rambles beyond the precincts of Halifax. Mount Parnassus, notwithstanding the birchen horrors with which scholastic reminiscences associate the name, is still poetically venerable to my imagination; and Windsor, the seat of provincial Alma Mater, instinctively upreared itself as the primary point of attraction.

“How did you get there?” I hear you ex-

claim. By much the same means as you would in England ; namely, per stage-coach ; forty-five miles in seven hours, including breakfast-time. Not, however, that the said stage is a counterpart of the Oxford "Regulator," or the Cambridge "Times." It resembles rather the light vans of the Isle of Wight, with canvass awning for wet weather.—Parnassus, I know, will interest you but little: suffice it then to remark, that the college building is the most military edifice I ever observed connected with the garb of divinity ; having so much the air of a veteran weather-beaten barrack, that an officer lately sent here on detachment could hardly be persuaded he had marched his men to the wrong quarters, and was only undeceived by the appearance of a dignified cap and gown, in answer to his demands for the barrack-serjeant.

Regardons d'un coup d'œil ce pays-ci. After thirty tiresome miles from Halifax, among rocks, stunted woods of inferior quality, and patches of cultivation, we cross the Ardoise chain of hills, so named by the Acadian French from their slaty nature, and, winding down their

northern slopes by an excellent road, open upon an extensive view of the Windsor country. In a geological point of view, this ridge is singularly striking; and no less remarkable is the rapid change of both soil and scenery. Close and irregular features covered with loose rocks and inferior woods are replaced by long mountain swells and ravines, terminating in broad and cultivated valleys; on the higher brows, forests of fine beech, birch, and maple, rear themselves in dense masses, as if to bid defiance to the woodman's axe, which is constantly encroaching on their domain for the purposes of cultivation. The extent of cleared country sprinkled with farms in every direction, is greater here than in any other part of the province, and has occasioned frequent parallels to be drawn with the scenery of the South of England:—the large masses of forest, however, compensate but indifferently for the want of hedges and hedge timber; and we feel the absence of all that rich appearance so peculiarly dependent upon the latter.

The Ardoise hills are part of a long chain forming what may be termed the backbone

of the province. This chain commences in the eastern part of the district of Pictou, and thence runs irregularly in a W. S. W. direction to St. Mary's Bay, where it gradually terminates on the shore. Between Pictou and Truro it is connected with another chain, which, running in a course nearly parallel from Tatmagouche on the Gulf-shore, to Chignecto Head on the Bay of Fundy, takes the general name of the Cobequid Mountains, and is reputed to be the most elevated ground in Nova Scotia. The Ardoise chain assumes, after passing Horton, the name of the South Mountain; and although more prominently marked above its fellows than any we find on the Atlantic side of the province, a good deal of the monotonous character I formerly described is evident in its dependent features.

The rock composing this long ridge must be classed as transition clay slate, and is impregnated, more or less, throughout the greater part of its course, with iron ore of good quality. About Rawdon, slate has been quarried for roofing; the undertaking has, however, been dropped, not from defect in the quantity or

quality of the slate to be procured, but from the insufficiency of capital, and difficulty of transport.

The amphitheatre of low grounds extending for some miles round Windsor is watered by several small rivers, which unite in a considerable estuary below the town, and soon after obtain a *débouché* in the Bason of Mines. The peculiar character of the shores of the Bay of Fundy, from which this bason is an inlet, is here developed in all its variety. Look around the neighbourhood of Windsor at high water; you see an extensive tract of low cultivated lands, enveloped by ranges of hills, except where the outlet to the Bason of Mines spreads forth a vast sheet of water that appears as if threatening to overwhelm the feeble dykes that have been raised to restrict its limits. In a few hours, this wide expanse is no more; a narrow channel is traced midway between the dyked banks; the rest is an immense surface of red mud. Those whose olfactory nerves have experienced during the recess (of tide) the charms of Southend, Lymington, or the banks of the Medway, will readily apprehend all the

different stages of fever and ague to be the necessary consequence of a residence at Windsor. Such apprehensions are groundless; the mud of the Avon and St. Croix is the most genteel mud imaginable; it is, in fact, a solution of sand and clay, with a complexion surpassing that of the most vivid red-brick tenement inhabited by would-be-rural disciple of St. Dunstan's. The shores of the Bay of Fundy, being almost universally composed of similar substances, occasion the water, even at high tide, to assume a dull red colour, so peculiar as to mark it distinctly from any other I ever witnessed. The mean rise of tide at Windsor is about thirty feet: but at the head of Chignecto or Cumberland Bason, I have observed a difference of sixty feet altitude between high and low-water mark; and in some places it is said to be still greater. The consequence is, that rivers, appearing like arms of the sea at noon, are mere streamlets in the evening, and your horse will not wet his knees in crossing the brook where, a few hours previously, a frigate might have passed in safety. To those who understand the navigation, this extreme of tides affords many advantages, and

their passages are calculated with comparative certainty, whatever be the direction of the wind. By those, on the contrary, who are inexperienced, the navigation is deemed extremely dangerous. Some vessels of war have met with accidents while endeavouring to explore the upper parts of the Bay ; and there have been instances known of ship-masters, who were strangers to the coast, dropping their anchor in six fathoms, to wait in perfect security, as they supposed, for the next tide ; before low water they have found their vessel settle on the edge of a steep bank, and shortly after, cant over into the deep and rapid channel.

When certain winds act in concurrence with attraction, the tide rushes up the basons and inlets with what is technically termed the "Bore." I have only once witnessed this phenomenon, which, in that instance, occurred about an hour before high water. A continued line of foaming wave about two feet high extended across the Bason of Mines, much like the rush occasioned by a steamer passing through a narrow channel ; its progress was about four miles per hour ; an indistinct murmur an-

nounced its approach before it became visible ; but when near, the roar did not differ from that of distant breakers on a sea-coast. Clouds of gulls accompanied its advance, hovering in quest of the small fish that are brought in shoals along with it. This was, however, but a minor specimen : the "Bore" sometimes rushes in with a swell five or six feet in height. The low grounds of Windsor and of all the neighbouring rivers exhibit every appearance of having been formerly submerged ; and the isolated knolls that now stud the plain like so many Oases, were then probably mud banks or islands.

The junction of three principal roads, and the *débouché* from Halifax upon the Bay of Fundy, have pointed out Windsor for the site of a small military post. I have, indeed, heard it asserted by some *Sçavans*, that the possession of Windsor and Truro as points of *appui*, maintaining a communication along the intermediate line by Shubenacadie, would prove the key to the acquisition of Halifax, and, *par consequent*, (*selon ces gens là*) of the province. Leaving the decision of this point

of strategy to your more experienced judgment, I shall merely beg to express my own humble dissentient opinion. The dilapidated field-fort that overlooks the town, as if to brow-beat the good folks into military reverence, is about to be put into as respectable a state as the tracing of a mere redoubt will admit.

Windsor aspires to the name of Town ;—that is, a Nova-Scotian town ;—and consists of about one hundred and twenty irregularly-built wooden houses, with a population of seven hundred inhabitants. The numerous farms scattered in every direction around give about four times these numbers for the total amount in the township. Considering the place as we should an English country village of the better order, it may certainly be called pretty. Its resources are almost entirely agricultural ; and the herds of fine cattle that cover the low lands, and dwindle in the perspective till they look like specks on the landscape, would afford ample scope for the activity of a score of needy commissaries.

Do not fancy I am going to play upon your somniferous faculties, by attempting to

describe village scenes and rural pictures. I know of no organ that develops itself with an undue degree of peculiarity on the skulls of the Windsorians, unless it be the organ of combativeness, which sometimes appears prominent even under the concealment of linen bandages, being indicative of the collision of sturdy rustics with spirited collegians.

Proceeding along the main western road to Annapolis, we soon cross the Horton Mountains, and are repaid for toiling up steep hills covered with unbroken forests, by the finest view in Nova Scotia, which presents itself on descending their western summits. The eye commands, at one glance, the rich valley of the Gaspereau River studded with farms,—large masses of forests hanging on the hills,—the cultivated levels of Cornwallis, terminated by the North Mountains in the distance, and Cape Blomidon, (or, as it is more feelingly termed by navigators, Blow-me-down,) the north-eastern head of this chain, boldly uprearing its cliffs against the turbulent tide-waves of the Bason of Mines, which even at this distance show the

deep red tinge acquired from the *débris* of the coast. The extensive levels of Horton and Cornwallis are but folio editions of the Windsor impressions: the country however, being more diversified with patches of wood, forms a prettier landscape.

You must not here ask simply the distance to Horton, or any other place you may have heard designated as a town or village: the said town being scattered along the road for five, ten, or fifteen miles, will produce a scale of distances sufficient to puzzle the most profound itinerist. The church, court-house, or some such conspicuous object, is the standard of measurement; and when this preliminary is introduced, you will find the statements of the countrymen, as to distances, generally very accurate. Milestones are unknown; indeed, in Windsor or Cornwallis it would be necessary to bring stone from a distance in order to establish them. Sometimes a post supplies a half-obliterated cipher to bewilder the traveller; sometimes a few figures daubed on a rock by the road-side, answer nearly the same purpose; but the kindly finger-board has not yet been reared in Nova Scotia, and travel-

lers are not unfrequently left to divine by instinct, which of two branching roads is the one that leads into the mazes of the forest, and which to the desired settlement. Some tracts of marshy forest land, and some of barren sands covered with bushes and pines of unusual height, intervene between the heads of the valleys of Cornwallis and Annapolis. After passing these, the road winds for nearly forty miles along the course of the Annapolis River, which resembles in character, in fertility, and in general beauty of landscape, some of those which, from the Cheshire side, contribute their streams to swell the estuary of the Mersey.

The North Mountain range, commencing at Cape Blomidon, conceals all appearance of the Bay of Fundy from those who confine themselves merely to the main road. We again recognize the peculiar character of the Bay at Bridgetown, fifteen miles above Annapolis, where a mean rise of twenty feet tide, and the advantage of the river current for floating down timber, have effected the rapid increase of a flourishing little town. Fifteen miles above Bridgetown, the little river Nictau unites with

that of Annapolis. The principal cascade yet discovered in Nova Scotia is formed by the Nictau River: it is however a mere pailful of water thrown over a rocky barrier about twenty feet in height.

Annapolis Royal was formerly the capital of the Acadian Government, under the name of Port Royal (French): in the early provincial wars, it underwent many vicissitudes, and very few, if any, of the French settlers now remain in its immediate neighbourhood. The place is at present of little consequence, except as being the county-town. The number of houses is about one-half as many as at Windsor: the inhabitants amount to less than three hundred. Commanding, as this site does, the most direct line of communication from St. John's in New Brunswick to Halifax, it is in contemplation to commence re-modelling the old bastioned field-fort which was once the key and citadel of the province.

The quarters destined for officers within this relic of the art military are now occupied by rusty militia firelocks, much to the satisfaction of the hares and partridges in the woods, and of the caraboo, which not unfre-

quently ventures to frisk over the fields on the outskirts of the town. This reminds me that I have not yet answered your inquiries respecting the provincial military force, and the roads through the interior of the country: prepare then for a disquisition thereon, while the matronly care of mine hostess is making ready her snowy bed-linen for the night.

Our considerations of the existing militia of Nova Scotia must be directed upon two principal points; the first being what we may term its constitution; the second, its discipline.

The necessity of possessing a defensive force for internal protection was too strongly exemplified by the early provincial wars, to allow the attention of the Legislature to slumber upon this subject. It was not, however, until the administration of Sir George Prevost, about the year 1809, that an effective formation was carried into execution. A few privateering descents upon various points of the coast during the several American wars, kept the militia a little on the *qui vive*; but thirteen years of listless security have established the general existence of a feeling of comparative indifference.

The constitution of the militia is decreed by act of the three combined branches of the legislature ; it is continued from year to year, with whatever alterations or modifications are deemed advisable ; and at present stands thus. Every male between the ages of sixteen and sixty, residing within the province, is liable to enrolment for interior military service. The Members of Council, the Judges of the Supreme Court, and Secretary of the province, are alone exempt from enrolment, and from the performance, whether personally or by substitution, of all duties. Exemption from training is admitted in favour of the Clergy regularly ordained or licensed, the Members of Assembly, the Law-officers and Magistracy, officers in the various departments of the public service, and members of the professions legal and medical, and of the society of Friends. Certain exemptions, to a very limited extent, are also vested in the power of the Governor ; but all the above persons are liable to enrolment, and to the performance of all duties of emergency. This general levy forms but one indiscriminate class for the exigencies of

public defence, and cannot be called upon to serve beyond the province of Nova Scotia.

The Governor for the time being is vested with the supreme command of this force, and can call out the whole or any part thereof whenever danger may appear to render such measures necessary. With him rests exclusively the appointment of all commissioned officers; and he can at pleasure dismiss from that rank any on whom he may deem it proper to impose such degradation; but custom has caused this to be held justifiable only in extreme cases. The provincial statutes enter into minute detail in awarding penalties for every description of offence. These penalties resolve themselves into pecuniary fines of greater or less severity, recoverable before the civil magistrate, as in cases of debt. When called out on actual service, the articles of war established for the government of the regular forces are extended—in so far as deemed applicable by the Commander-in-chief—to the militia. General and regimental courts-martial may at all times be assembled for the trial of both officers and soldiers, under similar regulations to those ob-

served in the regular forces. Fines for the smaller offences which are liable to daily occurrence, may be imposed—in conformity with the statute scale, at the discretion of officers commanding,—subject, however, to appeal before a board of officers.

Discipline—without taking into present consideration that which regards the *morale*—may naturally be resolved into two divisions, under the heads of formation and exercise. The general staff of militia consists, under the General commanding in chief,—of an Adjutant-general, a Quarter-master-general, a Judge Advocate-general, and three inspecting field-officers. The general levy is formed into battalions and companies, attached respectively to the county or district on the lists of which the individuals are enrolled. Although the establishment of troops of cavalry has been contemplated by the statute, none have yet been formed. The total force organized may be stated at about 25,000; and exhibits a detail of twelve companies of artillery,* and thirty-three battalions of in-

* These companies (with the exception of two at Halifax) are included in the strength of their respective battalions.

fantry of the line, of which six are furnished by the county of Cape Breton. The staff of battalions is similar to that of the regular forces, with the exception of the Paymaster. Their interior formation into companies is likewise on the same principle, with the addition of a "clerk" to each company, whose duties, under the captain of the company, are much the same as those usually termed "office duties" of the adjutant of regulars. The strength of each battalion is limited by statute to between three hundred and eight hundred men: that of each company to between thirty and eighty men; with an exception in favour of harbours and small settlements. Those enrolled in artillery or flank companies must continue in the same for five years, unless in case of change of residence or discharge. The only officers whose services are remunerated are the inspecting field-officers and the adjutant-general, on the general staff; and the adjutants on the regimental staff. The quarter-masters of battalions and clerks of companies are paid by a per-centage upon fines imposed by way of penalty:—their actual

pay is thus all but nominal. When called into active service, the whole are borne upon the same pay and allowances as those established by the Crown for the regular army.

The assembly of militia for purposes of exercise is regulated by statute, and has been altered from time to time with reference to the political relations of the country. In the year 1809, six meetings by company, and two by battalion, were appointed annually, — besides more frequent drills of squads. At present, the days of training are limited to two during the year, either by battalion, or by such detachments as the officers commanding battalions may deem most advisable with regard to local considerations. The days of appointment rest with the Governor, and are generally named, in concurrence with the inspecting field-officers, early in summer and late in autumn. At these trainings, the above staff-officers are the presiding genii, — the *primum mobile* whence springs the life, animation, and intelligence of the machine. They receive their appointment from the Horse Guards, and are field-officers of the British

army, in which the brevet-rank of lieutenant-colonel is accorded them along with their situation. Their pay for this appointment is not drawn from the Crown, but from the provincial treasury, for which purpose a sum is annually voted by the House of Assembly. An opinion prevails generally in our service, that this situation is one approaching to a sinecure: that it is one which offers a convenient step to the ladder of promotion, without much exertion attending the maintenance of a footing thereon. No opinion can well be founded on more erroneous ideas. I do not mean to assert that a rigid and inflexible control is exercised over these officers in the minute execution of a severe duty. The officer holding a superior situation, whose conduct would be influenced only by such control, would be unworthy the staff-epaulette that marks the rank which it is his pride, his pleasure, and his glory to hold: but that an extensive field is here open to an active mind, few who know its duties will attempt to deny. If a rapid traversing of the country, continued for weeks together at the worst seasons

in the year for travelling: if being mounted on heavy country-broken horses from dawn till dark, puddling along vile cow-paths dignified with the name of roads: if the tact, the mental exertion necessary for establishing military order among those wholly unaccustomed to the sound—be deemed mere child's play—then do these staff situations deserve the name of sinecures.

The instruction and exercise practised at these inspections is nominally the same as that of the regular forces: it is evident that such practice must be but nominal, — for what can two days effect during the course of a twelvemonth? It is however but just to state, that the exertions of individuals have, in some measure, compensated for the defects of a faulty system, and have introduced, in some instances, a degree of order and subordination far beyond what could be expected.

The *matériel* of the militia is provided by the Imperial Government, at the cost of the provincial treasury; and is the same as that of the regulars. Security is taken by bond from those to whom arms and accoutrements may be issued. When actual service is urgent, provision

is made by statute, and power vested in the Commander-in-chief, for the establishment of armed boats, the impress of horses and carriages, the billeting of men, and other services usually conducted under the Quarter-master-general.

“Prodigious!” I hear you exclaim. “Twenty-five thousand men organized as a provincial force in that out-of-the-way quarter!” True, without a doubt, in the abstract; but let us examine a little more closely that organization which looks so pretty upon paper. The *levée en masse* involves, I apprehend, the certainty of a Scylla and Charybdis, between which no military pilot can steer. To this the code of penal enactments is a subordinate consideration, to which therefore, whether judiciously regulated or otherwise, we need not pay much attention. The general formation presents a group, as our friend W. would say, rather out of keeping with the landscape,—a mere body of heavy infantry, with a disproportionately small artillery, and no cavalry, to act in a country whose forests were made (to use a soldier’s idea) for riflemen, and whose coasts and necessities of a rapid commu-

nication would occasion ample service for the other arms.

Exercise has visibly degenerated into a mere muster ; the absence of intelligence in officers is not here compensated by habitual practice in the men ; all alike need instruction ; and the moment for its acquirement is alike curtailed to all. How then can the zeal, the energy of a few individuals be supposed to work what might well be deemed a miracle ?

The Halifax artillery companies and the flankers of the same regiments are tolerably complete in their equipments ; the remaining corps are miserably deficient, whether in arms, accoutrements, or clothing. In most of the districts, the Government firelocks have been called in from the possession of those to whom they were issued during the war, and are now lying useless and almost unheeded in the stores or depôts.

The provincial statute which issued a firelock to each militia-man, and at the same time prohibits him from using it in the woods, is much on a par with the sagacity of the school-mistress who dismissed her children with a lump of barley-sugar to each, which he was

forbidden to suck till after school-hours on the following day. What if a few thousand firelocks do wear out in ten years in place of fifteen; are they issued with the intention of being kept like china tea-cups, to look pretty over the fireplace of the cottager? Does not, on the contrary, the user of this weapon, while pursuing his own sport, assist, at a trifling expense, in the construction of the most powerful machine for defence that can be wielded by the hands of a free government? The deprivation of the arms issued has been one means of leading the people to consider the militia inspections as mere occasions of annoyance;* and those who now express the most repugnance on being called out to attend the muster of a mere rabble, are equally explicit in declaring their willingness to conform to such measures as would ensure greater efficiency.

It is generally the fashion throughout every part of the country, to laugh at the Militia; an officer's rank therein, if mentioned, is always announced with a smile, as though he were a deserter from Sir John Falstaff's corps,

* The Halifax newspapers during the Session of Assembly in 1829 exhibit the public feeling on this head.

or a recruit on furlough from that *élite* troop, the Horse Marines. I cannot at all concede the reasonableness of this feeling, and would joyfully hail the amendment of militia laws, which is necessary as the first step towards its eradication.

It appears to me as though a strange fatality were permitted to cloud our view, when regarding the national force of these provinces. Whence arises this supineness, this almost Indian absence of foresight? Is it from the improbability of our collision with an active, enterprising, and envious neighbour, whose view from the back-windows of his mansion is cramped, and whose premises are overlooked and confined, by our rudely-constructed out-houses? Is it that a vast line of coast peculiarly unfavourable for permanent maritime defence, and a frontier purely artificial, extending along two degrees and a half of latitude, (that of New Brunswick,) are considered secure from the insult of an adversary whose forces might be concentrated within thirty-six hours' sail? Look at our very neighbours themselves; observe that young giant of our own rearing, whose perseverance taught our fathers

to respect, and whose active progress must force us to admire him;—do the Americans consider their militia a mere bugbear? Is it with this idea that private seminaries and schools, both large and small, are establishing themselves for the education of the rising generation throughout the States, upon military principles, and under the conduct of retired military officers? * Is it in the conviction of its inutility, that such care is manifested by the public authorities for the encouragement of a defensive system,—that the choicest arms at the disposal of the Government, are bestowed as rewards to perpetuate the memory of

* On my arrival at a hotel in the neighbourhood of Niagara, in the summer of 1827, I was surprised to find the house occupied by a corps of fine boys, apparently from fourteen to eighteen years of age, clothed in a plain uniform, and in number about 150. Their firelocks were piled in the bed-room passages, and sentries regularly planted over them. I was informed that they were the pupils belonging to a private academy on the Connecticut River, and that, although not intended particularly for the military profession, their school was conducted on military principles, and they marched for a certain period every summer. They were, at this time, 300 miles from their academy. I believe there are several private institutions springing up on this model, in different States of the Union. The National College for the instruction of young men destined for commissions in the regular army, is at Westpoint, on the River Hudson.

successful opposition,* and the palm of expertness in the use of the national weapon sedulously regarded as the highest honour of him who bears it? These measures are surely the result of a conviction of the vital importance of a national organized force, and its nature is justly dictated by local peculiarities and by the all-powerful facts of former experience.

The history of all our wars in America, from the time of Braddock to that of Proctor, shows the overpowering advantage that may be derived from an organized force composed of such materials as the militia of these provinces afford, and capable of acting in conjunction with regulars. "*Voltigeurs! en avant,*" was a signal more dreaded by the Virginia and Kentucky "shooters," than the sight of all the bayonets of the British line. Although the settlers of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick are not so persevering in the use of the rifle as the back-woodsmen of the States, they are, nevertheless, in the constant habit of ranging the woods with fire-arms; and as

* At Plattsburg, in 1827, I was present at the inspection of a beautiful *Tirailleur* battalion of militia, whose rifles were presented to them in commemoration of the affair at that place.

marksmen, would put to the blush any rifle corps in Europe.

The destinies of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick are too intimately linked together to admit of their defensive systems being considered separately. In no respect does the urgency of their case materially differ from that of the United States; for if, on the one hand, they are less liable, from political causes, to powerful aggression, they have, on the other, far more to apprehend from its serious execution. Whether the more perfect organization of an efficient military force be more than counterpoised by the expense, the loss of industry, and the change of moral habit such measures would occasion, is matter for extensive as well as detailed consideration; towards which, perhaps, the civic-military institutions of Napoleon might furnish some useful hints. Let those who possess better data and more experience, and, above all, the power of action, fathom these subjects, over which I can throw but the *coup d'œil*; I pretend not to give you more than the observations which strike a friendly stranger, and leave to your own judgment the improvement or correction.

The individual *morale* of the Nova Scotian

militia is unquestionably good. In the eastern sections, the nerve of the Gael exhibits, amid the forest, the same sturdy and unflinching nature that has ever characterized his native highlands. In the West, the great body of settlers originally expatriated from New England have attested, with their property and blood, full many a deed of loyal devotion. Ardent enthusiasm has passed away with the events that gave it birth ; but, far from becoming extinct, the quality itself has, in my opinion, only steadily subsided. Individual possession of property and personal interest in the soil, produce a universal feeling totally different from any that enters into our calculations in estimating the moral power of the countries of Europe; and although I am aware this might be made the handle for effecting a passive acquiescence in foreign aggression, it is not likely that the aggressors would possess the address and the time requisite for working the change. Joined to this feeling is a certain degree of general intelligence,—an appreciation of the blessings enjoyed under a powerful yet equitable, a firm yet liberal Government, which produces

the best assurance of attachment, of union, and of political strength.

Accustomed as I had been, before commencing my travels in the interior, to the cart-tracks which wind among the rocks in every direction off the main road, in the neighbourhood of Halifax, I fully expected to sympathize with your feelings in the Portuguese bullock-car of Peninsular memory, and to be reduced, ere my return, to much the same consistence as a jelly. Agreeably, then, was I surprised to find the provincial Western road equally good with those of secondary order in England. The system of turnpikes is here unknown; the means adopted to answer the same purpose are statute-labour and aid from the provincial treasury. Personal labour, for a certain number of days annually, is obligatory on the inhabitants of every road-district, for each of which a surveyor is appointed, who superintends the execution, and receives the composition of the more wealthy. Aid from the public funds is appropriated annually by the House of Assembly, whose proceedings on this head enter very much into detail. Commissioners for carrying into effect

the proper expenditure of the sums appropriated, are appointed by the Governor in council, and receive a certain per-centage. Some late amendments have been adopted to render the appointment of those on the great roads more permanent, and have been attended with advantage. These Commissioners engage sub-overseers and labourers by daily hire, and are decidedly the organs of execution by which the chief improvements are effected.

The attention of all the military governors has been mainly directed to internal communications; and the Legislature, now become practically instructed in their importance, has seconded the recommendations laid before it, with increasing liberality. The exertions of Sir James Kempt, in this respect, are conspicuous throughout the province. Not content with the mere reports of distant individuals, or with a mere recommendation to the Assembly, expressed in general terms; detailed information was elicited by examination from all those possessed of local knowledge; the *coup d'œil* of the country was generally gained in person, and the best methods of carrying into effect the

intentions proposed, were distinctly pointed out to the Legislature. Justly, too, was this activity appreciated, not only in this but in every other branch of the public business: anxiety for the provincial welfare was repaid by universal confidence and respect, and long will the warm feelings of good-will and gratitude be associated with the name of his late Governor, in the breast of every Nova-Scotian. Although in the remoter sections of the country a good deal of petty interest impedes the progress of the general good, yet, in the principal lines of communication, an excellent system is gradually carrying into execution.

It is not many years since the science of road-making in England was enlightened by the discovery, that it was better to go round a hill of spherical form, than to mount over it. The same discovery is now obtaining general attention in Nova Scotia. Both the levelling and formation of the principal roads have been placed in the hands of men whose intelligence would do credit to any country. The very nature of the country has caused the first lines of road to be opened in the most unfavourable

directions. The original communications between distant settlements were footpaths: those whose steps effected their formation were invariably led to take the straightest course, and to prefer the higher ground and ridges in that course; not only on account of the difficulty of penetrating through the close wood and swamps in the low grounds, but from that feeling of advantage in a more elevated situation, which those only know who have traversed the woods. In fact, all idea of levelling was either unknown or disregarded; hence it is that, as the country has become cleared, the most absurd courses appear to have been pursued; and in the lapse of a few years, those who travel along the new lines will peep out of their carriage-windows in astonishment at the seeming ignorance or hardihood which induced their fathers to risk their own necks and their cattle so needlessly.

It has often been asserted that the severity of the frost in winter, and the decomposition of earth that takes place during the thaws in spring, are insurmountable obstacles to the construction of good and permanent roads. It ap-

pears to me that the idea has obtained credit only in consequence of the insufficiency of the means hitherto employed to overcome these obstacles. In England, the best materials are transported from a distance, and worked up at a trifling expense. In Nova Scotia, the expense would be enormous; and in consequence, the materials are usually such as the way-side affords. Add to this, the roads are left in utter neglect at the very time when care is most needed. When the snows melt in spring, the water-courses, if haply there be any made, are choaked up; the road becomes the bed of a torrent; and the passage of a few wheels at that time, together with the subsequent alternate rains and frost, keep it in a state nearly impassable till summer. The statute-labour is of little benefit, compared with the work done under the commissioners, because the superintendence of the former is intrusted to men ignorant of the art of road-making, and the work is seldom executed at the proper season.

There is one description of road peculiarly annoying to the feelings of the traveller,—that technically termed “corduroy.” Where

the ground was swampy and unfit to bear the passage of wheels, the early road-makers most ingeniously contrived to place rough trunks of timber side by side across the road, so that the wheels, jolting over the interstices, beat hollow the vilest French diligence over the vilest *pavée* of France. However well the interstices may be filled with gravel, the wear and tear soon carries it down below, and the corduroys remain in their pristine simplicity, alike insensible to the maledictions of all impatient travellers, and to the furious assaults of their waggon-wheels. Although the common language of the country gives the idea that there are only two or three passable lines of road, this must be understood as applying only to such as are fit for carriages on springs. There are numerous cross-communications not generally known, which we should deem perfectly practicable in military language, unless after a series of wet weather.

Bridges are usually done by contract ; wood is the material universally employed in their construction, in which but little taste or sci-

ence has yet been displayed.* They are sometimes suffered to remain in a state of great neglect ; and one on the outskirts of this town was very nearly the occasion of your being deprived of an invaluable correspondent, whose precious person ran no small risk of being engulfed, while "threading the needle" in the dusk, between some dozen fractures that yawned in every plank, like traps to catch the unwary.

The common English chariot is used in travelling, by some persons ; but the more usual vehicle is a light waggon, much the same sort of thing as the pony phaeton on four wheels we see at home, and, certainly, the best adapted to a country where an occasional windfall (a tree blown down across the road,) not unfrequently reduces you to the alternative of lifting your carriage over the obstruction, or dragging it through the woods on either side. Posting is out of the question : every one travels with his

* Two or three of the provincial bridges have stone piers, but are not otherwise remarkable. A peregrination through the States would afford many a useful lesson to the provincial architects. Several of the American bridges exhibit a masterly combination of mechanical science and beauty : I allude particularly to those over the Schuylkill and the Delaware.

own or with hired horses, or takes advantage of a stage, which plies on the two principal roads.

The inns in the towns such as Windsor, or Annapolis, are much the same as those we find in the larger villages of England. The country inns are usually detached cottages, of which the owner having originally commenced as a farmer, and looking to that occupation as his chief resource, is a very different being from his accomplished prototype in England. I know of no occasion more likely to arouse the choler of an aristocratic Englishman than his arrival at one of these inns, before he has become acquainted with the character of the country. The last crack of the whip, which, in England, places, as if by magic, a stable-boy at the head of each leader and a waiter at the door, here dies away unheeded in an echo among the woods. He looks round with surprise—surmises that he may have mistaken the house—descends to inquire. By this time, a countryman makes his appearance from the field, announces that the host will “be here after fixing the next load,” and coolly begins to unharness. *Milord Anglais* may walk in if

he pleases,—for though there is no one to invite, there is no one to forbid his entrance: a neat little parlour will then receive him; perhaps even the “mistress” will be sufficiently on the alert to perform the office of introduction in person. Woe betide him if any symptoms of dissatisfaction or *hauteur* express themselves! If he has the address to conceal his impatience,—to open the heart of the good lady by a few civil inquiries,—all will be well; his wishes will be attended to with all the ability in her power; but if the costume of Boniface from the hay-field shock his sensibility; if his pride take offence at the *nonchalance* and the familiar style of conversation opened by his host in the shape of question and answer,—adieu to his expectations of attention and speedy refreshment; he must submit to the convenience of both master and mistress, for they will not put themselves out of the way for him. This may present no very favourable picture, when contrasted with the corresponding establishments at home; yet I confess myself a great admirer of these little inns. There is a style of simplicity—of primitiveness about them, which has not yet yielded

to the calculating habits of commoner intercourse. A few fair words aptly employed will ensure an attention and good-will far beyond those of more splendid establishments, if we estimate each by its motives. Their cleanliness would match that of a Dutch housekeeper; and if the larder be not so well supplied, nor the cookery so *piquant* as that of our friend Wright at Dover, the best that the farm, the poultry-yard, and dairy afford, seasoned with the best exertions and modest excuses of a pretty hostess, may at least be graciously accepted as a reasonable compensation. Let me recommend you, should any accident occasion your visiting these countries, to cull a few hints from what you have just read. Do not take offence at a style or a few customs that may be different from those to which you have been used. Leave a blank leaf in your album to be filled with personal sketches, illustrating the attributes of good-nature, and you will enjoy in Nova Scotia the day's excursion and the night's rest, with a certainty equal to that of which my matronly hostess has just made her appearance to assure me.

LETTER VII.

Basin of Annapolis.—Iron Works at Moose River.—Digby.—
Clare.—French Acadians.—Yarmouth.—Tusket.—Maple
Sugar.—Barrington.—“Brown Sugar Inns.”—Barrens.
—Fires in the Woods.—Shelburne.—Enthusiasm of Ame-
rican Loyalists.—Wild Fruits.—General Remarks.

TO MRS. —

Shelburne.

I HAVE already anticipated the pleasure, perhaps not unmixed with surprise, which would pervade your breakfast-circle, when our military Cousin proved, from the contents of my last epistle, that I had neither been squeezed into a *bonne-bouche* for the cubs of a Nova-Scotian bear, nor had even been eaten up while sojourning in country inns, by less formidable, though no less voracious enemies. I write to you from the very covert of the bear, the moose, and caraboo,—for, on this side, the

province may, like County Wicklow, be compared to a coat of frieze with embroidered edging, being a vast wild of forests, lakes, and (as is supposed) of rank meadow levels in the interior, into which scarcely a woodsman has penetrated beyond twenty miles; while a line of farming and fishing cottages winds all along the coast. To commence, however, more systematically, I must beg you to overcome those terrors of the imagination, (strictly feminine, I doubt not, but vastly inconvenient in this country,) which used to render you unwilling to trust to my charioteering capabilities even in that most humble of all unaspiring vehicles, the little pony carriage: place yourself, then, in the seat of my waggon, without harbouring any ideas of broad wheels and eight horses, and let us set out together from Annapolis.

Imagine yourself in the south of Devon, or east of Cornwall bordering on the sea, and you will understand the style of scenery about the Basin of Annapolis, or Digby,—for it is called by both names. The road, though good, occasionally descends into deep ravines, that look as if Nature, in their formation, had here employed

the mallet and the wedge. Farm-houses are scattered from the sloping brows to the water's edge along the whole line; the Basin, twelve miles in length by about five in breadth, is separated from the Bay of Fundy by the North Mountain, and appears more like a beautiful lake than an inlet from the sea. The gut, or passage of connection with the Bay, is a narrow cleft through the chain of the North Mountain, hardly half a mile in breadth, the existence of which is not perceived till the broad expanse of the Bay of Fundy and the faint blue edge of the New Brunswick coast are presented to the eye, when opposite to the opening.

At the mouth of Moose River stand the smelting-houses and other works of the Clements Mining Company. The stone buildings, and the workmen busily employed in transporting the iron-ore, or completing the works, carry us in idea to some of our smaller establishments at home; while the steep overhanging banks fringed with luxuriant copse-wood, the half-wild, half-cultivated air that prevails around, and a neat inn, of magnitude unduly proportioned to the place, indicate a resort of

strangers, similar to that occasional and more sober species of visitation which, in the sequestered nooks of our more distant counties, has not ceased to call the little schoolboys from their lessons to the door, nor to find the village damsels peeping from behind the window-blinds to study the science of Lavater in the aspect of every arrival.

At the lower end of the Basin is situated the small town of Digby, now of little celebrity for any thing but its herrings, or, as they are more familiarly termed, "Digby chickens,"—a favourite *morceau* for the breakfast-table of those who prefer a piece of leather well-dried and salted (which they greatly resemble,) to a fresh-baked roll. Much the same character of scenery as above is maintained as we rise upon the high grounds that interpose between the Basin of Digby and the Bay of Saint Mary, and proceed on through the settlement of Sisiboo to the Roman Catholic chapel at Montaigan, fifty miles from Annapolis, where the worthy Abbé will feel sadly disappointed if we do not stop to partake of the simple but hospitable refreshment he has in his power to offer.

The line of route we have just traversed presents, to my idea, more beauties than any other of the same extent in Nova Scotia; and there are but few in England that would surpass it in the same character of scenery. There are many spots in the province where richer cultivation and superior progress in agriculture are manifested; there are others where greater sublimity or more impressive wildness appeal to the imagination; but there are none where the charm of loneliness appears so pleasingly contrasted with the haunts of mankind; none that exhibit the ever-changing varieties of wood and water, hill and hollow, farm and forest, in such well-blended continuity. It is to an average of three or four miles from the shores that this description can alone be applied; the interior is still a wilderness, almost unexplored. The increase of population is however rapidly extending the inroads of cultivation to what are called the back-lots; to those portions of forest-land some miles from the shore, which, though long granted to individuals, have hitherto lain untouched, unless for the purpose of procuring fuel. The land is said to be of better quality than that immediately on the

shore : and the more steady attention to agriculture, which the situation of these settlers will probably induce, will undoubtedly procure independence for themselves, and an increase of substantial wealth for the country.

The settlement of Clare, of which the Roman Catholic chapel is the *nucleus*, extends for about thirty miles along the shores of Saint Mary's Bay. The population is almost entirely Acadian-French, and deserves particular mention not only from its origin, but for the distinct and peculiarly interesting features it displays. The number of families comprising the pastor's immediate flock is about three hundred and thirty, giving a total of nearly two thousand five hundred souls ; about thirty families also reside in the township of Digby ; and at Tusket, below the town of Yarmouth, are nearly two hundred families more ; the whole being included in the cure of the Abbé Segoigne. Perhaps it is to a sojourn in the cut-quarters of Ireland that I owe, in common with many others, the uncharitable feeling which leads us to associate a Roman Catholic priest with imaginary phantoms of dark-scowling mortals

wrapt up in bigotry and black garments, or intent on the means of retaining in slavish ignorance, and moulding into a handle of political anarchy, the quick perceptions and high-wrought passions of a warm-hearted peasantry. How pure, how redeeming an archetype in the reverse of this image is the worthy Curé of Montaignan! Born and educated in France, M. Segoigne emigrated from that country when revolutionary suspicion threatened the lives of all whose virtues were inimical to the views of the ruling democrats, and for the last thirty years has devoted his attention exclusively to the welfare of these children of Acadia. Buried in this retreat from all the thoughts and habits of the polished world, he yet retains the urbanity of the old French school; or rather, I apprehend, possesses that natural excellence of disposition which gives to urbanity its intrinsic value. He is at once the priest, the lawyer, and the judge of his people; he has seen most of them rise up to manhood around him, or accompany his own decline in the vale of years: the unvarying steadiness of his conduct has gained equally their affec-

tion and respect: to him, therefore, it is that they apply in their mutual difficulties; from him they look for judgment to decide their little matters of dispute. Eleven years ago, a case between two Acadians belonging to this settlement came on for trial before the Supreme Court. From some informality, the cause was nonsuited: it was not again brought forward; and since that time there is no instance of a law-suit from Montaigne appearing on the records of the judicial circuit. The Abbe complains much of the indifference his parishioners manifest on the subject of education: with the exception of two or three young men who are under his own instruction, the rising generation of this settlement are wholly uneducated: his exertions to establish schools among them under the system framed by the legislature, have been attended with no effect: the parents are not willing to contribute the necessary quota, and consequently no schoolmasters can be appointed. Probably this apathy may be attributable to the same source as that which renders these people so peculiar in the picture

compared with those around them. A feeling of isolated existence and separate interests, in the first instance, has been softened down into sacred reverence for the habits of their fathers. Possessed of few ideas beyond those relating to their own immediate wants, they know not that active, perhaps I should say, that restless spirit of enterprise which ever urges forward to the acquirement of more: they are satisfied with their condition as it is: a competence sufficient for their simple mode of life is easily obtained; and beyond this they do not care to make any farther exertion. In practical traits of social morality, they shine pre-eminent. Their community is in some respects like that of a large family. Should one of their members be left a widow without any immediate protector or means of support, her neighbours unite their labours in tilling her land, securing the crops, and cutting her winter-fuel. Instances of a second marriage are rare among them. Children who may become orphans are always taken into the families of their relations or friends, who make no

distinction between them and their own offspring.

Intermarriages between the Acadians and British settlers very seldom take place. "Why," said a friend of mine, to a young *Acadienne*,—"why do you keep the English at such a distance? you never give them a chance of running off with any of you."—"Ah," replied Ma'mselle Teriot, in her native *patois*, "perhaps the English don't try."

The difference of language, however, is rather an awkward bar to surmount in the advances of intimacy, and is quite sufficient to give colour to the young lady's implied accusation. A small *auberge* near Sissiboo is kept by an Englishman, who has been bolder than the rest of his countrymen, and has carried off a prize from the flock of Montaigan. I passed the night at his house, and was amused,—not like Miss Letitia Ramsbottom, that little boys should speak French, but to observe half a dozen children chattering to their mother in that language, and then running to their father with a little tale in English: they invariably maintained this distinction, never speaking to their parents, except in the native language of each,

although the mother, in this instance, was almost equally conversant with either. The French of *la vieille France* is perfectly understood by them; and one whose ear has been accustomed to the *patois* of that country, would have no difficulty in understanding theirs. It is however far more corrupted than that of the Canadians, and has become still farther changed by many grammatical misapplications.

The costume of the women is preserved in greater purity than I have ever observed among the settlements of the East Coast. The *coiffe*, a blue or white handkerchief, covers the head, and is tied under the chin. The little children, who are muffled up in this manner at all seasons, look almost smothered on a hot summer's day. A ribband is bound round the forehead, under which a few short and remarkably thin curls are suffered to escape in front, and two ringlets equally thin fall down on each side. A little bob-jacket of linen cloth, checked blue-and-white, with a high waist, is covered at the shoulders with a white or coloured handkerchief, pinned neatly behind. The petticoat is usually dark blue, of coarse woollen homespun,

made very large, and gathered in folds at the waist all round. Blue stockings, (as if in mockery of the notions we attach to the *bas bleu*,) and low shoes of black leather, without binding or ornament, complete the dress of the females. The men are not so peculiar in this respect: a sailor's jacket and trowsers compose their ordinary dress; and their dark eye and olive-brown complexion, together with an occasional *bonnet rouge*, are the only characteristics that recall to the memory aught we have seen on the coasts of Brittany or banks of the Garonne. Their labour is divided between sea and land; they build their own shallops, (of which the construction is peculiarly well-adapted to this squally coast,) and in these vessels carry on the fisheries to a limited extent off the provincial shores, or transport their agricultural produce to the market of their commercial capital, *Saint Jean*, in New Brunswick. Their lands are of good quality, although not equal to the rich alluvium of the Annapolis valley and upper shores of the Bay of Fundy: they pay a good deal of attention to its culture; and their crops, chiefly potatoes and barley, at the time

I saw them, looked cleaner and in better order than those on most of the other small farms.

A few families of semi-Indian extraction are to be found in this settlement: their origin must be referred to the commencement of the eighteenth century, when the invasion and partial subjugation of Nova Scotia by the British forces from New England, united the Acadian-French and Indians in common cause against the intruders, and subsequently forced many of the former to take refuge among the fastnesses of their savage allies. These families are looked upon as rather without the pale of social brotherhood; but their habits do not differ from those of their neighbours, and it is probable they will gradually become blended with the general mass of the community.

At Yarmouth we come to a very different scene, and may almost fancy ourselves in some rising village of the Eastern States of America. The little red-coloured Acadian cottages are succeeded by large frame-houses neatly painted white; and the appearance of two or three square-rigged vessels and sundry smaller craft

lying in the harbour, indicates the rising efforts of a spirit of commercial enterprise in the inhabitants.

Yarmouth town consists of a "street," as it is called, nearly two miles in length, on either side of which a respectable dwelling-house occasionally presents itself, separated from its neighbours by long intervals of field or garden, something similar to the style—(allowing for the difference between brick and wooden materials,)—of the western approach to Worthing on the coast of Sussex. The roads in the vicinity are very good, and the inhabitants take full advantage thereof, — running about in their gigs and waggons in all directions. The number of horses in this township more than doubles that of all the rest of the county of Shelburne. The inhabitants are chiefly the descendants of emigrants from New England; they possess therefore, by inheritance, a spirit of activity which does not appear likely to degenerate upon the soil to which it has been transplanted. A good deal of intercourse has always been maintained with the States; and the recent tariff of the Federal Government

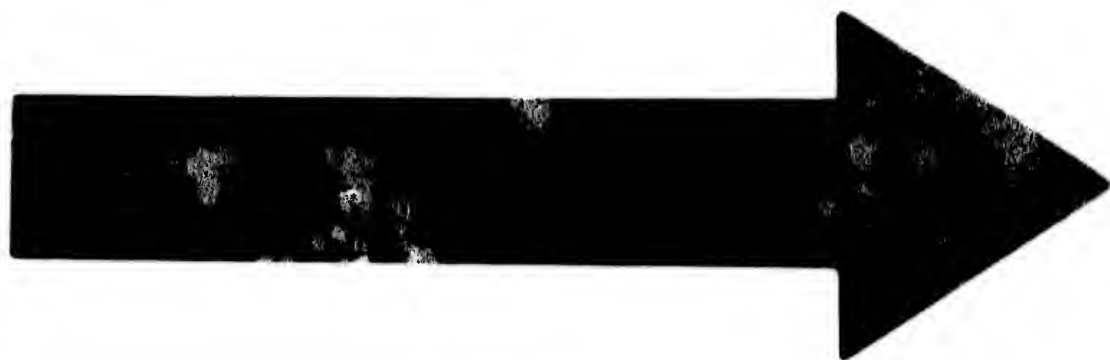
of that country promises to increase manifold the receipts of the Custom-House of Yarmouth. The harbour is but indifferent: although well protected from the swell of the Atlantic by a long neck of land and an island at the entrance, the channel is narrow, and large vessels moored near the wharfs are aground at low water. After leaving the French settlement at St. Mary's Bay, we see no more of the extraordinary tides that prevail in the Bay of Fundy. At Yarmouth, the rise of tide is only from eight to twelve feet; and the flat meadow-land extending along either bank of the little rivers in this neighbourhood, is not composed, like that about Cornwallis, of rich alluvial loam, but partakes more of the nature of marsh, and produces strong grass impregnated with saline matter, which the owners esteem as excellent alterative food for their cattle in winter.—We are now at the south-western extremity of the province, and the adjoining township of Argyle may be considered the termination of that fine belt of agricultural wealth and population which, commencing at the head of the Basin of Mines, encircles the back of

Nova Scotia, comprising an extent of two hundred and sixty miles, with a breadth varying from two miles to fifteen or twenty.

The Acadians of Tusket resemble their brethren of Clare: their chapel is prettily embosomed in a grove of oak-trees, to which the Abbé Segoigne occasionally transfers his head-quarters from Montaigan. The scenery of Argyle Bay is extremely beautiful of its kind: innumerable islands and peninsulas enclose the water in every direction. The tameness which would otherwise prevail from the want of bold features, is relieved by a diversity of oak, maple, and other hard timber, and is varied by marshy intervals contrasted with abrupt alluvial banks: cottages and cultivated land break the masses of forest; and the masts of small fishing-vessels peeping up from every little cove, attest the multiplied resources which Nature has provided for the supply of the inhabitants. Back settlements are extending themselves for fifteen or twenty miles into the interior along the banks of the Tusket River, which debouches at the head of Argyle Bay. After the first eight miles, the navigation is unfortunately confined to small

boats, and the winding course of the river renders the passage by water extremely tedious. A fertile soil is found to exist as far as has hitherto been explored, interrupted occasionally by poor stony land and marshes.

Near Tusket we pass through a fine grove of large maple-trees, not crowded together and shooting up like lathy saplings, but spread over the sward, and presenting a fair breadth of timber. The trunks appear to have been mutilated on all sides by the axe, which at first sight inclined me to exclaim with indignation against the gothic barbarians of the vicinity. These trees are of the description called rock or sugar-maple, and in the back-settlements are of great value in furnishing a luxury which the young settlers would otherwise be unable to procure. In the early part of spring, when the night frosts are succeeded by a powerful sun, the maple is tapped by making an incision through the bark, near the bottom of the trunk. A branch, hollowed in order to act like a spout, is fixed in the opening, and the sap soon trickles down and is received into rude troughs hewn out of a log, and placed



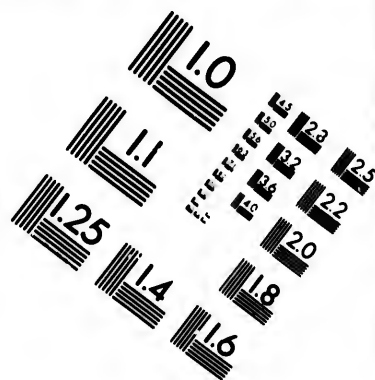
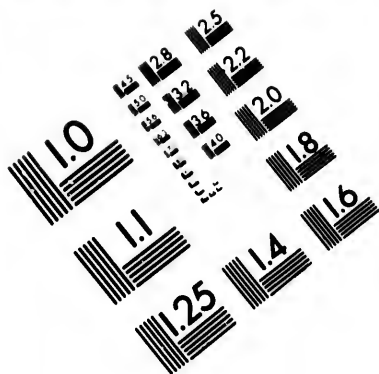
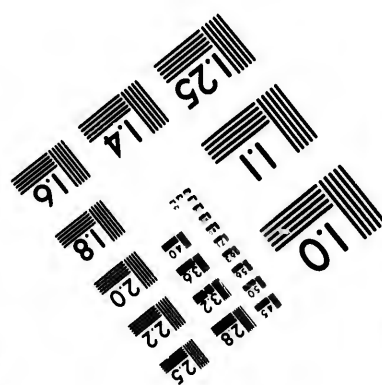
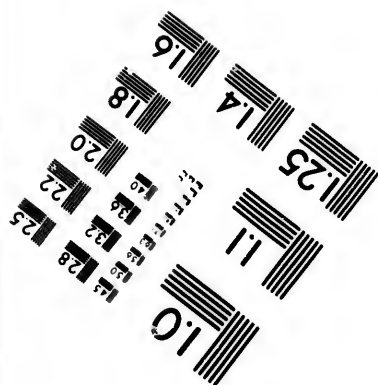
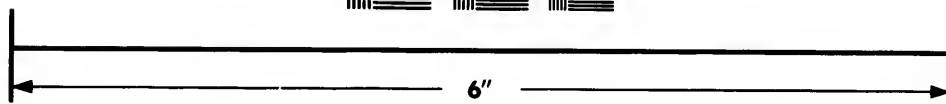
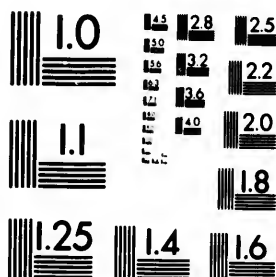


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

0
E E E E E
23 32 25
16 22
20
18

11
11
10
51

under the spout. Boiling the juice thus collected is the only farther process required. A rock maple, of good average size and quality, will produce, during a favourable season, about three or four pounds of sugar. The cakes into which the liquid is usually moulded are exactly like a large lump of brown soap, for which I have more than once mistaken them. In Cape Breton, great pains are taken in making this sugar; and loaf-sugar refined in Halifax, from the maple, is sometimes seen on a Nova-Scotian tea-table, chiefly however as a curiosity, for the quality is greatly inferior to that from the West Indies. The country people do not manufacture it to any considerable extent; for, although it requires but little labour while the trees are close at hand, still, as these become exhausted, and the people who attend to the troughs have to go farther into the woods, the time thus occupied becomes too valuable to be abstracted from the farm, and the sugar or molasses required by the family is purchased from the merchant.

Every feature changes step by step, after leaving Argyle Bay; stones and gravelly *débris* usurp

the place of the loam we have hitherto seen, and the streams become tinged with the deep colour of bog earth. Barrington is a respectable fishing settlement, but its leading hotel would not receive a better character from a Nova-Scotian traveller, than that of a "brown sugar" house. This expression, used by the young gentlemen of the country to designate the quality of the entertainment that may be expected at any inn on the road, does not immediately strike the apprehension of a stranger; it is however, though perhaps somewhat in the nature of a cant term, not the less comprehensive. Those houses which are well frequented are generally supplied with all the requisites for refreshment during a journey, and, amongst others, with the best loaf-sugar. Those, on the contrary, of secondary order, are seldom provided with an article which is considered a superfluous piece of luxury; and the rest of their accommodations are always in the same scale of proportion. I have even had to put up for the night with a Boniface, who "gave molasses,"—but this is a matter of rare occurrence.

On approaching Shelburne, we cross some ex-

tensive tracts of what may be called American moorland, being plains totally bare of forest for miles around, and covered with poor grass, weeds, and large stones. It is said that the heather of the British moors is unknown in North America. A plant very nearly resembling the common English heath, but, I believe, not strictly belonging to the same class, is common in this neighbourhood. These plains appear to have been deprived of their primitive forests by conflagrations; and the sterility of the soil, and exposure to fogs and bleak sea air, have probably prevented the young woods from again covering the surface.

A fire in the forest is no harmless joke in Nova Scotia; the immense extent of country devastated by the fire of Miramichi, in 1825, remains, and will remain for many years, a monument of the incalculable ravages that may thus be occasioned. Not far from Barrington the woods caught fire by accident a few years ago; the flames flew with rapidity in the direction of the wind across the province as far as Sissiboo, and burnt numerous buildings and much farm-

ing stock. In fifteen hours they spread from Yarmouth to Annapolis, a distance of one hundred miles, before they were exhausted on the Western shore. These fires are most frequent in the month of June, when the timber that has been cut down for clearing the land has become sufficiently dry to burn. If the season has been unattended with wet weather, the fire sometimes spreads to the standing timber, and then, woe betide those whose cottages stand on the verge of the wood to leeward of the flame, unless change of wind or a shower of rain obviate the danger! I have known Halifax enveloped for several days in a cloud of smoke, so thick that the sight was limited to less than a hundred yards, and the fire which occasioned it was then five-and-thirty miles distant. The appearance of the forest, after fire has passed through it, is the most desolate that can be imagined: the blackened trunks are left without the smallest vestige of vegetation; some leaning half fallen or lying uprooted and prostrate like large logs of charcoal. The very ground is scorched to an unnatural colour;

and the appalling stillness of the scene always brings forcibly to my mind the "blasted city" of the Sultana Scheherazade.

It is a singular fact, that the quality of the young timber which, after a brief interval, springs up through the soil, is always the converse of that which has been destroyed: thus, if soft wood previously occupied the ground, hard wood, such as beech, birch, and maple, invariably replaces it; and these in their turn are succeeded, after a conflagration, by the various species of fir. I do not remember to have heard any reasonable theories on this subject: — and for myself, I pretend not to account for it.

The town of Shelburne is situated at the northern extremity of a beautiful inlet, ten miles in length and from two to three in breadth, in which the whole royal navy of Great Britain might lie completely land-locked. A wooden lighthouse is built on a large island at the western side of the entrance. This splendid harbour was the bauble that dazzled the eyes of those by whom the town was (to use an appropriate American expression) first located. In 1783, a large body of loyalists

from the states of New England emigrated to Nova Scotia, bringing with them feelings wrought up to a pitch of enthusiasm, by what they considered honourable sufferance and persecution in a noble cause. Believing every excellence to be involved within the fold of British government, it would appear that the force of imagination led them also to believe the very soil could be warmed by the influence of British principles, and its rugged nature be softened, its sterility fertilized, by the tear dropped to the memory of expatriated enjoyment. With this feeling, land was rapidly cleared, and a large town sprang up where, six months before, the moose had ranged in undisturbed possession. In 1784, the town contained nearly twelve thousand inhabitants; and sanguine expectations were entertained that the seat of Government would be removed thither from Halifax. A very few years unveiled the delusion: the townspeople followed their accustomed modes; ate, drank, married, and were given in marriage, until their capital was expended. Sources from whence to recruit this capital, they had none. There were no back-

settlements of agriculturists to furnish supplies for the town-market, or crowd the counters and replenish the tills of the tradesman. Home manufactures were out of the question ; and the fisheries, the only natural resource of the situation, were too repugnant to the previous habits of the emigrants, and too little understood and appreciated by them, to be effectually adopted. The farmers who had effected clearances around the shores of the harbour toiled in vain to remove the *débris* of sand and gravel stones which they imagined must compose but the upper surface: enthusiasm sank beneath these efforts, and Shelburne dwindled into insignificance, almost as rapidly as it had risen to notoriety. Great part of the settlers returned to the United States ; others removed to Halifax and to the back of the province, and thus afforded a supply — at that time of the first utility to the country — of intelligent professional gentlemen and able magistrates.

The town would at present form no mean dower for a noble female among the owls of Sultan Mahmoud: the uninhabited buildings are but little outnumbered by those where the

hearth is still blazing: the latter amount to about eighty; and the sum total of inhabitants to less than four hundred. There is but little that indicates, at first sight, to a European the extent of that which *was*; the bustle and gaiety of the "year that's gone by." He looks for streets, for lengthened rows of once tenanted dwelling-houses, to attest the tales he may have heard; he searches at least for ruined fragments by which to estimate their truth. —His search is vain; wooden structures leave but little ruin, and that little has been carried away for fuel, or to serve as materials for repair. It is only the sight of a few large store-houses, with decayed timbers and broken window-frames, standing near the wharfs, that will lead him to conclude those wharfs must once have teemed with shipmasters and sailors. The precincts of the church too will strike his observation: the magnitude of the building, the undue gorgeousness of scattered tombs, contrast mournfully with palings half dilapidated, and weeds matting themselves in wild luxuriance over the inscriptions, as if in mockery of the marble that would seek to confine them.

The streets of the town are changed into avenues bounded by stone fences on either side, in which grass plants contest the palm of supremacy with stones.

The inhabitants are supported, in great measure, by the numerous town-lots that originally were formed into gardens, and now produce good pasture and potatoes, for those to whom they have been apportioned. Some capital is vested in the fisheries; but the site of the town is ill-calculated for expeditiously fitting out the vessels thus employed, as the land-locked position of the harbour occasions it to freeze in winter, and to remain blocked up for a much longer period than those which are more open at the mouth. A little success however, with which these speculations have been attended, induces the patriarchs of the place to speak of its future prospects with animation, and (happily) to rest contented with the hopes of increase and prosperity. A few ships are built at this port, of a species of white oak, which I believe is not met with elsewhere in the province. The timber is found about fifteen miles up the Shelburne River, where large quantities of it are (in the phrase-

ology of the woodsmen,) "slaughtered down," and floated with the stream, when the waters rise with the freshets in spring. This oak is durable, but exceedingly porous. Red oak is not uncommon in Nova Scotia; but ships built of the white species are preferred; they hardly, however, fetch a better price per ton than is given in the market for those built of the usual material—black birch. Had the Shelburne River been explored before the town was founded, and settlements made on the spots that have recently been discovered to possess agricultural capabilities, it is probable that the result would have been more successful. Clearances which have very lately been made twenty-five miles up the river, have exposed some good land surrounded by fine oak-timber. The woodsmen also tell stories about extensive meadow-lands covered with long grass, which afford pasturage for the cattle of the Indians, and report the existence of a lake stretching farther than the eye can reach, whence issue all the streams from the Tusket to the Liverpool River inclusive.

During part of the year, the coast, especially

about Yarmouth, is enveloped in fog, and this sometimes to so great a degree as to prevent the crops from coming to maturity, — witness the summer of 1828. Shelburne is comparatively exempt from this inconvenience, the vapour being frequently exhausted before it arrives at the head of the inlet. It is very singular to observe these watery clouds rolling along over the surface of the bays and inlets, and appearing to shun the projecting headlands. I have many a time seen a peninsula not a mile in breadth, perfectly clear in the centre, and even tinged with the rays of a fine sun, while the water on each side has been completely concealed by intense fog;—and only discoverable by those wayward changes, or, to speak more in consonance with its appearance, those partial solutions of the vapour which every now and then lift the veil from off the landscape. The sea-fog is esteemed rather salubrious than otherwise; and the climate of Shelburne, independently of this imagined auxiliary, is considered the most genial in Nova Scotia.

The season usually opens earlier than in any

other part of the province ; and the good folks pride themselves upon outstripping their neighbours in the early production of strawberries from the woods, and green peas from the gardens. It is rather amusing to an English ear to hear a housekeeper in this country give the boy directions to gather a basket of strawberries, raspberries, or gooseberries — not from the garden, but from the woods. These fruits, especially the two former, are found growing wild in abundance, a little later than the seasons in which we have them at home. The strawberries are of the small red kind, and extremely well-flavoured. Many persons uphold them as superior to the cultivated strawberry of England. The gooseberries are very small ; so much so, that they might almost be mistaken for currants ; their flavour, however, is good. Raspberries are the same as the English, but comparatively insipid. The wild currant is less common than the others, and is the most acrid, disagreeable fruit imaginable under that name.

From Shelburne, we may set aside all thoughts of travelling onwards upon wheels ; indeed, such

mode is not very advisable even thus far. An associate judge of the Supreme Court very nearly broke his neck not many months ago, in consequence of the bad state of the Barrington roads; and if the province continues to extort such journeying from elderly gentlemen, it is not improbable the Bench may, ere long, present a few vacancies.

In passing through the country, a stranger cannot fail to be struck with the small number of what we should call country-seats, and, consequently, with the comparative paucity of that class which corresponds to the country-gentlemen at home. I do not take into account those worthies who, according to the definition of the term "Squire" given by the little American boy, "'tend court and justice meetings," and on other days "help the mister there at the tavern." I speak rather of persons of extended education, who, being possessed of some substance, have sufficient leisure to devote their intelligence to the general improvement of the country, and to diffuse, by personal example, a moral benefit through their own immediate neighbourhood.

This is of course one of the drawbacks na-

turally attendant on a young country ; and the evil—for evil it must be deemed—will gradually correct itself, as population becomes more dense, and wealth more abundant ; but, meanwhile, a species of interregnum must exist, which I would willingly see abbreviated. The increase of this class of gentry would be the mildest, and, at the same time, the best antidote to those germs of wrangling and disputation, those petty jarring interests which rise up in the imaginations—for they are more imaginary than real—of the congregated villagers, and disturb the harmony and good-fellowship which would otherwise be universal. Let not this be considered at variance with what I have said of the peaceful colouring that elsewhere softens the scene : the one is applicable in a general sense, the other partially, and, like the water-spout, splashes and troubles the surface within its circle of attraction, but does not disturb the serenity of the ocean. No less do we feel the absence of that venerable character with which the glimpse of a distant abbey, the still frowning turret of a ruined castle, and the fanciful imagery of historical tradition, imbue the very atmosphere

of many a British scene. In America, traditional lore is yet too infantine to lisp the accents of attractiveness, and romance flickers doubtfully before the gaze that would seek to penetrate its attendant obscurity. Yet, if there be any spot to which the veneration of an Englishman be more peculiarly due, it is Shelburne; for here alone we mark the impress of premature decay,—here only are preserved the relics of those who, bleeding in the cause of the parent they loved, fled hither for protection, and have now passed from the scene for ever.

LETTER VIII.

Bad roads. — Mosquitoes. — Pleasures of fishing. — Native horses. — Road-making. — Liverpool. — Traffic by barter. — Canoe navigation. — Bridge. — Only toll-gate in Nova Scotia. — Saw-mills. — Town of Liverpool. — Petite Rivière. — Lehave River. — Ferries. — Lunenburg. — Militia anecdotes. — Harbour of Lunenburg. — Town. — Inhabitants. — Mahone Bay. — Chester. — St. Margaret's Bay. — Route through the Woods.

TO COLONEL —

Windsor.

I BELIEVE De Roos spoke feelingly, when he so tenderly apostrophized the comforts of solitude and gentle treatment in the hostelry of Mrs. Wilcox. On the same spot do I now revel in the luxury of a good hair-mattress, in place of the immense sacks of feathers under which, — spite of a thermometer at 80°, — I have been buried alive in most of the country inns for the last fortnight. The very tread upon smooth level ground is delightful, after having been

stumbling over rocks, or sinking into swamps, for the last hundred and twenty miles.

The line of route from Shelburne to Liverpool bears the palm of vileness from all "post-roads" I ever saw, except one. The natives described this to be the "post-road to Halifax;"* I was therefore simple enough to ride my own mare; but any man who has a regard for his cattle would never trust his own cow upon such paths. Being in company with three or four others, we marched in Indian file, each taking the lead by turns as a wider space in the path admitted his passing to the front: this arrangement was but fair play for the horses. The passage of so formidable a cavalcade attracted hosts of mosquitoes and other winged plagues of Nova Scotia, who came buzzing about our ears to the tune of "what can the matter be," and seemed so well satisfied with the replies they extracted from the carcase of the leading horse, that those following were but little troubled with their inquiries. There are few parts of the province where mosquitoes are

* By "post-road" must be understood the route of the letter-carrier.

troublesome as a domestic nuisance, except in single houses surrounded by woods. In Halifax they are rarely seen; and wherever clearances have been made, and the swamps drained, they are kept proportionally at a distance: they are much the same as the English gnat, but infuse with the sting of their proboscis a greater degree of venom. Sundry small flies that infest the woods in summer are more annoying than these mosquitoes.

I know a worthy disciple of Izaak Walton in this country, who, in proof of his devotion to the craft, and at the same time of his willingness to escape death by piecemeal, has been seen to wind his solitary way to the lakes, clad in the defensive armour of a huge pair of hedger's gloves, his face smeared with a composition of camphor and grease, his fishing-rod in one hand, and a formidable torch of birch bark in the other; the last being a sort of flaming sword, whereby a constant fumigation is maintained around the head, and all access thus interdicted to the agents of evil in the shape of black flies. To wander a little from such a path as that we have been upon is surely excusable: in this

instance, however, such wandering brings its own punishment, there being on both sides a deep bog, into which a horse, if once plunged, would run no small risk of remaining till doomsday; while, by carefully keeping the middle of the track, I was assured, by way of consolation, my horse would not sink above his knees. The dexterity with which horses bred in the country skip along these tracks is admirable: their gait is a farmer's jog, varied occasionally by a hop, step, and jump, as the broken *corduroys* of a water-course, or rugged edges of rock, render such variety advisable. It is needless to expatiate upon the delights infused by this motion through the system of the unsophisticated mortal who has only been inured to the spring of an English hunter: it has perhaps one advantage; the sinewy hens and hard bacon that compose the sum total of his bills of fare on the road, are thereby rendered palatable, and their indigestible natures fairly conquered by the thus powerfully aided operation of the gastric fluids.

Although the route from Shelburne to Liverpool, a distance of forty-three miles, lies chiefly

through barren rocky land covered with stunted wood, a few small streams running into the heads of innumerable inlets that indent the coast, afford narrow tracts of marsh land along their banks, by means of which the strings of cultivation are drawn into the interior. The sea-shore is lined with straggling cottages, inhabited by a sort of amphibious beings, who depend for subsistence partly upon their potato-plots, and partly upon the shore fishery.

On approaching Liverpool, I was edified by observing a novel method of road-making pursued by one of the county commissioners. Stones about the size of a man's head, of which there was no lack, were collected and thrown loosely into the middle of the road-way, and were then covered with rubbish found by the side, — a mixture of sand and rocky *débris*. The first heavy showers that fall, after this process, wash the rubbish through the interstices, and the road then becomes nothing but a bed of loose stones. It is singular to observe, in a country under representative government, and consequently jealous of its expenditure, what sums are annually squandered through the

ignorance or inefficiency of those to whom their expenditure is entrusted. Almost the whole line of road along this coast has been conducted by men who knew nothing about levelling ; whose genius, indeed, seldom contemplated effecting a practicable passage for wheels, and who have gone on patching and mending, with the pecuniary items doled out here and there by the House of Assembly, without effecting more than a mere temporary repair. Marvellously small is the benefit which (as some would assert,) accrues to the country by the circulation of these sums among its labouring classes. These labourers are most commonly persons already in debt to the commissioners, or others ; and rarely is it indeed that a hard dollar touches the palm that has been handling the pickaxe and shovel,—payment being made to them by order on their creditors. There is perhaps no one measure that would produce a greater saving in expenditure of the resources of the country, and therefore contribute eventually more to its advancement, than the execution of a provincial survey on a grand scale. The expense of the proceeding has been hither-

to deemed an insurmountable obstacle, and in all probability the same opinion will continue to prevail. The want of accuracy in all the published maps of Nova Scotia, is notorious to those who have any local knowledge ; and I have never yet seen any official documents that merited a much better character. The fact is, science and a practical knowledge of the peculiar difficulties to be surmounted in a forest country, have not yet been combined in the compilation of topographical researches, and until this is done, errors both in geography and in all matters connected with location, will continue to abound.

The town of Liverpool is formed by one long street, with a few offsets, lining the south side of the river bearing the same name, which here débouches upon a small bay. The suburbs included give a total of about two hundred houses, and nearly fifteen hundred inhabitants. The port aspires, at present, to the rank of second in the province ; but that of Pictou will most probably outstrip it in a very short time. Trade is carried on with the West Indies, in fish and lumber ; and timber is shipped

for England at various coves in the neighbourhood. The harbour having a bar entrance, with only seven feet at low water, renders access precarious for large vessels: a lighthouse built of wood stands on an island at the eastern side of the entrance, four miles distant from the town. A singular fatality has attended the shipping of this port. A very large proportion of the young men belonging to the place have perished at different times by shipwreck. During the war, in consequence of one privateer foundering at sea, forty-seven widows were left to lament the loss. A circumstance almost ridiculous has arisen from this melancholy cause; the title of "Le Beau Général" has been bestowed upon a gentleman of the town, he being the only person to whom the young ladies have to apply, as an escort in their boating and other summer excursions.

Liverpool is the commercial capital of a considerable population of settlers scattered along the coast, and also of some flourishing young settlements which have been recently planted in the interior. The neighbouring

fishermen along-shore, as they rise to independence, are beginning to transfer their support from Liverpool to Halifax, where they find a better market and more liberal dealings : many mortgages are held in the town upon the lands of these fishing settlers, and a large portion of them are thus kept struggling on the merchant's books, with but distant prospect of extrication.

The land around the town presents as forbidding an assemblage of rocks and boggy hollows as is to be met with in the province : every garden in the town is composed of soil brought from a distance. The chief part of its agricultural supplies are imported ; and in coincidence with this fact, I observed only a few half-starved cows wandering about the streets, and veal or chickens on the table.

During the last American war, a few successful privateering cruises made Spanish dollars roll along the streets, crying, " Come, pick me up." Such a thing as hard cash is now seldom met with. Two scales of value, the " cash price" and " goods price," are establish-

ed, and the various gradations thereof distinctly marked in all transactions between employers and labourers. In the summer of 1828, the wages of a coloured man as labourer, — on the wharfs, for instance, were three shillings per diem, cash, or four shillings in goods, his keep, *i. e.* two meals and half-a-pint of rum. White labour was rather higher; but almost all the whites being either artizans or sailors, men of colour are the usual *employés* for all common kinds of work.*

The great defect in the site of Liverpool is the sterility of its neighbourhood. Its river, down which large quantities of timber are floated with the spring “freshets,” and the fisheries carried on by the enterprise of a few merchants, are the main sources of its wealth. I cannot, however, but regard it as in a state of retrogression, or at least as stationary, in comparison with its rivals.

The new settlements of Caledonia, Brookfield, and Harmony, about twenty-five miles in the interior, have begun to send produce to the

* Their number is inconsiderable.

town, and may probably afford, by degrees, that stimulus which the place evidently requires.

An incident singularly illustrative of the inconvenience experienced from the want of good communications, occurred during the time of my visit. A countryman came with his cart from Horton, a distance of one hundred and five miles, ninety of which are over execrable roads, in order to sell a load of cheeses made in that township. Supposing this man to sell his cart, as I believe he did, and return by the horse-road through Nictau, he would thus have travelled over one hundred and ninety-five miles, for the purpose of furnishing to the worthy townfolks a few pounds of cheese, and of bringing to a good market the produce of his dairy.

A natural line of canoe-navigation exists between Annapolis and Liverpool, by which the Indians are constantly in the habit of crossing the province. From the head of Allen's Creek, on the outskirts of the former town, their canoes are carried across a portage of two miles: they then launch into the head of a stream running in a southerly course, and do

not meet with any farther impediment, except one very short portage and a few rapids, until they arrive at Liverpool Falls, two miles above the town. The greater part of this water-line is a chain of lakes, one of which, under the name of Lake Rossignol, they describe as extending for thirty miles in a direction at right angles to the course of their route. The total distance is about seventy miles, and the time occupied on the passage, proceeding as the Indians do, without any hurry, is three days. Not having personally examined this line, I can say but little as to its capabilities: as a military communication, it is evidently of little or no consequence; and although the facilitation of commercial intercourse across the province is desirable, the results would not repay even interest upon the tenth part of the capital necessary to be expended in the attempt.

The main street of Liverpool is better laid out than any other out of Halifax, and contains many large and well built houses of wood neatly painted white or stone colour. The term street must here be understood completely in the Nova Scotian sense, scarce any two of

the buildings being contiguous; the intervals are occupied by gardens and trees, which in summer contribute to form a very pleasing vista. The road to Lunenburg crosses the river by a wooden bridge three hundred yards in length, built upon piles above water. This bridge was built by a company, at the close of the last war, when the town was thought to be advancing with rapid strides on the road to opulence: the speculation has hitherto proved rather unfavourable. There is some risk in this country attendant on the mode of construction here adopted, lest the ice, which freezes strongly to the wood in winter, should, with the rise of tide, force up the posts along with it: the stability of this bridge, however, has stood the test of several winters without receiving the smallest injury. The statute which authorized the erection of the bridge by private subscription, also authorized the collection of a toll from passengers, to remunerate the company of subscribers. Here, then, is the only toll-gate in Nova Scotia, and in solitary notoriety will it remain, until the internal traffic of the country arrives at that state which

will render the maintenance of its communications too expensive to be defrayed by public appropriation, and will compel the Legislature to throw the burden of remedy upon the shoulders of those who contribute principally to cause the evil. A dam is carried across the river nearly two miles above the bridge, and some saw-mills are constantly employed in cutting up the logs floated down from the interior. A small village has risen up around the spot. These saw-mills, as well as all others I have visited, present nothing particular in their construction or machinery; a rough shed usually covers the wheel-work, and the saws are of the commonest kind, worked by water power, on the same principle as in a saw-pit, except that here the saw maintains its position, while the log is forced by machinery to meet the vertical action of the teeth.

The farming cottages round the shores of the bay are much scattered, and the land miserably poor. The town's-people are chiefly settlers from New England, who emigrated during the Revolution. Their personal neatness, and the style and good order of their dwellings strong-

ly partake of the features of Massachusetts : the tone of their little society is also attuned to nearly the same chord. The young ladies are remarkable adepts at the manufacture of all sorts of little nothings, in the shape of picture frames studded with shells, baskets, and other ornamental trifles, worked with moss or beads. I doubt whether this system, as at present pursued, contributes much to swell the receipts of the Excise, or indeed does aught save spreading the industrious reputation of the fair manufacturers. I would suggest that such manual industry, under proper arrangements, similar to those of our charitable repositories, might be rendered available towards relieving the distress of poverty, as well as an annual burden of a few hundreds, which pauperism is said to throw upon the township.

Between Liverpool and Lunenburg, a distance of thirty-five miles, there are few features of interest : a decided improvement, however, takes place in every respect compared with the route from Shelburne : in the course of another year, a waggon will be able to reach Liverpool with its wheels and springs unbroken, a fact of

fortunate occurrence, unlooked for at present. The road runs through close woods, occasionally opening to discover clusters of fisher-cottages in the coves along-shore; or descends upon small streams, which give a water-power to the saw-mills erected near their mouth.

The scenery of *Petite Rivière* is worthy of notice. From the elevated site of its excellent inn, the eye commands a wide extent of forest-land, indistinctly waved in distant undulations, and gradually becoming merged in one broad and deep ravine, till the dark masses of wood seem as though rolling down the declivity unbroken, save here and there a small green patch and faint blue curl of smoke, that tell of human footsteps having penetrated there. To seaward, Cape Le Have appears to court the first fury of the waves, and affords protection to innumerable islets, covered with various species of fir, that group themselves in clusters along its shores.

The river of Le Have is navigable for the largest merchantmen, for twenty miles above its mouth; it then becomes a mere stream. Great quantities of timber are floated down

to this spot, and shipped for England and the West Indies. It is here that the regular packet-ships between Halifax and Liverpool (England) usually take in their cargo. Both sides of the river are extensively cleared, and an amelioration of the Liverpool soil is very perceptible. The French had formerly a small fort near the mouth, the site of which is now hardly to be distinguished. A ferry three-quarters of a mile broad, is necessary to reach the left bank. The usual mode of the country is here pursued, the ferry-boat being a large punt or "scow," with raised sides to prevent horses from stepping into the water. It is absolutely necessary to travel with a light waggon on any road where one of these ferries occurs, for the officiating Charons not having pitched upon any eligible contrivance whereby the passage of wheels may be facilitated into their machine, you are obliged, in nine cases out of ten, to lift the carriage in by main strength, and to let the horses take their chance of broken legs or knees in attempting the same entrance. I once crossed the most dangerous ferry in Nova Scotia with a farmer, whose horse not liking the

motion, endeavoured to better his condition by capering until he fell with one leg over the side: my friend pinched the animal's nose most manfully to keep him quiet, and thus we at length effected a passage: the unlucky leg acting on our craft with an effect the reverse of that produced by a Dutchman's lee-board, helped to carry us down upon a mud-bank below the landing-place. In general, the country horses are well drilled to these manœuvres, and might be matched to pace through a swamp, scramble over rocks, or mount the parapet of a "scow," with any rival breed under the sun.

On approaching Lunenburg the coast becomes indented in the most singular manner with inlets and coves, almost isolating the numerous peninsulas that rise in small hills between them. The town of Lunenburg is situated at the innermost extremity of a peninsula of this description, and to a military traveller presents a more formidable aspect than any other in Nova Scotia; the upper houses being placed on the crest of steep glacis slopes, so as to bear upon all approaches, while a half-con-

cealed parapet surmounted by a block-house, suggests to the imagination that this must be the *dernier ressort* of stout burghers determined to bury themselves beneath its ruins. In fact, the good people here have some cause to put on the most warlike possible appearance.

About fifty years ago, two or three American small craft, on a privateering cruise, were uncivil enough to sound the buccaneer's *réveille* one morning in the harbour: some characteristic anecdotes are still current upon this occasion. One old gouty major of militia was seen to bound over his garden-paling, and hasten, with all the youthful ardour of sixteen, to "collect the militiamen" of the neighbourhood. Another shut himself up with two companions in an old watch-tower, and fired away most manfully at every thing that looked like the shadow of a privateersman, till all the ammunition in the castle being expended, the garrison was forced to surrender at discretion. The major of *Voltigeurs* was not able to collect his forces in time, and the Americans retired, after having furnished themselves with all things needful. As might be expected, a most mar-

tial spirit was manifested after this *rencontre*; for a long time was regular watch and ward maintained by the inhabitants, and many were the "marchings and countermarchings from Acton to Ealing, and from Ealing to Acton," performed between the town and block-house of Lunenburg, in the laudable acquirement of the art military.

The good-natured ease with which duty was transferred by substitution in those days, is worthy of admiration. A friend of mine who had the honour of carrying a firelock as full private in the ranks, had walked in from Liverpool the same day that his tour came on for night-watch: he petitioned his captain to be excused, on account of his long day's march. "Fell," replied the conscientious Dutchman, after some thought, "you're a good ladt, I vill take your guardt myself for this once." *Quomodo tempora mutantur!*

Lunenburg contains nearly one hundred and thirty dwellings, besides storehouses, and numbers eleven hundred inhabitants. The harbour is upwards of a mile in length, and about three-quarters in breadth, and is tolerably

well protected from storms. Vessels of two hundred tons can float alongside the wharfs at high water, and larger merchantmen can ride securely in the channel. Fifteen square-rigged vessels are owned in the port, besides a multitude of small craft. Their trade consists in exports of fish and some lumber to the West Indies, and a very considerable coasting traffic with Halifax and Newfoundland, in farming produce. A small commercial intercourse is also beginning to open direct with the mother-country. There is no spot in the province where more persevering industry has been exerted, or more steady developement succeeded to those exertions. The German character has been amply displayed in bringing a soil naturally rugged into a state of comparative fertility. Many substantial farms are scattered all around the neighbourhood; indeed, the county of Lunenburg is more covered with settlements which penetrate the forest in various directions, without leaving any large intermediate wilderness, than any other district of the same superficial extent on this side of the province. Although the smaller

kinds of farming produce are sent to Halifax in great abundance from this district, the stock reared within it is not sufficient for the supply of the port: this may chiefly be referred to the nature of the land, which is almost entirely upland, and affords less marsh meadow or intervale for pasture than any other county except Queen's.

The town is irregularly built on the steep slopes of a hill; its form is more compact than usual, and the streets are laid out at right angles. Perhaps this is the only town in Nova Scotia that does not contain one building from whose external appearance may be inferred the indigence of its inmates: every householder, from highest to lowest, appears to possess the means of keeping his tenement in repair and good order; a fact by no means too prevalent in other places. The houses are almost all of wood, constructed with a view to comfort rather than to appearance. A whimsical taste has introduced the custom of painting the exterior white, red, pink, and even green, which, on approaching from a distance, raised up before my imagination the original of the little

Dutch toys I remember, as a child, you used to teach me to overwhelm under a bombardment of marbles.

The interior of many of these odd buildings exhibits a mixture of furniture equally odd. Old German clocks, and Dutch chimney-ornaments ; chairs of a mould as substantial as wood can form, and heavy-coloured pictures to represent human automatons, larger than the habitations in front of which they are grouped, still court the eye of venerable regard ; while the fine Axminster carpet, polished sofa-table, and full festooned window-drapery, appear like innovating usurpers of ancient demesne, conscious of their power, yet fearing to tear down the relics of that around which long-cherished feeling has wrapped the folds of reverential sanctity.

The country cottages are still more primitive : the close German stove is universally employed to convert the room into a sort of oven, almost suffocating to those who have not by long habit been baked to the same temperature and consistence as the natives. Sometimes also the German bed puzzles the untravelled visitor whose acuteness is rarely sufficient to direct

him to an interval between two mountains of feathers, as the place assigned for his corporeal refreshment, after a broiling summer's day.

A few other peculiarities, trifling in themselves, may yet be remarked as barometrical indices of a difference of moral temperature between this place and its neighbour Liverpool. The sun appears to be passing the meridian of the latter, while his rays are evidently but beginning to exert their influence upon the former. Two gentlemen of the long robe protect the legal interests of Queen's County, while three times that number do not exhaust the litigious resources of County Lunenburg. In Liverpool, men of colour are the common labourers of the town, and a black visage presents itself in answer to the knocker of every door. In Lunenburg I saw but one coloured person in the course of a week, and provincial observation has long led me to consider freed negroes and absence of wealth, as circumstances universally more or less concomitant.

The founders of Lunenburg were an emigrant colony of Swiss and Germans, sent out by Government in 1753. The settlers of German ex-

traction throughout Nova Scotia are commonly called "Dutch," although there are but few to whom that national appellation is strictly appropriate. The early history of this colony is marked with adventure and anecdotes of Indian warfare; and for several years, the colonists struggled hard with the difficulties which the furtive attacks of their savage enemies, and the multiplied necessities of a young settlement combined against their progress. Manuscript records, preserved with pious care by their children, furnish many a quaint narrative of these events, and of the primitive manner of life practised by the "rude forefathers of the hamlet." It is thus we must account for the slow progress Lunenburg may appear to have made when compared with other counties and towns of more recent settlement. The inhabitants and country people of the neighbourhood are evidently a race widely differing in features from the generality of Anglo-Nova-Scotians. Germany is stamped upon their broad features and high cheekbones, and Helvetic origin shows itself in the florid complexion, and form more square and bony than that of the lathy saplings we usually

see reared in the hotbeds of America. The German language is used as frequently as English, in the common intercourse of the country people; there are some who hardly ever make use of any other tongue, and the accent is universally foreign, and the pronunciation hard to an English ear.

As I was fortunate enough to visit the place under the auspices of an old and respected townsman, the social picture was probably presented to my view in the most favourable light. To me, it appeared as though the essence of hospitality and kind attention were here concentrated from the very overflow of their component materials. Industry and perseverance have produced what, in consideration with the habits and ideas of its possessors, may be termed wealth. Political improvement has perhaps already commenced its course in a narrow but efficient channel. Mental improvement is hanging in a more uncertain stage, for it wavers between the instigations of petty opulent display, unchastened by cultivation, unguided by taste, and the honest desire of attaining to those things which are of good re-

port,—a desire implanted by habits of early induction, and only requiring the direction of a superior mind, the influence of a superior example, to be productive of the best results in the community where it is cherished. It is a pity, where much of social harmony exists, that difference of religious creed should cause diversity and opposition of opinion in those who meet for purposes of lay import: this petty warfare, exhibiting as much for ridicule as for reprehension, has been frequently productive of inconvenience and delay in matters relating to the internal business of the county.

The roads improve in the neighbourhood of Lunenburg, but are still excessively stony. Mahone Bay is celebrated for its scenery, consisting of numerous islands partially cultivated and covered with young oak forest, much in the style of Argyle Bay. An excellent inn kept by a Dutch hostess, would contribute, together with the local beauties, to make this a place of summer resort from Halifax, if there were any thing like a good communication. By sea the distance is but sixty miles, and by land nearly the same length; but the circuit of Windsor,

which gives an additional forty miles, must be made by those who are unwilling to brave the perils of rocks and morasses that occur abundantly on the miserable horse-path which leads to Halifax through Chester. As far as the latter town, good farms are sprinkled all along the shores and near the road: Chester itself contains but twenty houses or thereabouts, and is only known by a small traffic in limestone with Halifax.

Beyond the headlands, which extend for twenty miles to the east of Chester, opens the splendid Bay of St. Margaret, exposing a general line of shore forty miles in perimeter, with an entrance easy of access, and an inlet that can be pursued for fifteen miles in length with a minimum depth of eight fathoms water. Such is the general character, with little variation, of the admirable bay-harbours of which this south-eastern coast of Nova Scotia is literally formed: their interior presents a variety of smaller bays and coves, that is almost inconceivable by those who have not personally examined them, both on account of their number, and the excellence of shelter they afford. In these respects, St. Mar-

garet's Bay stands unrivalled. The land on its shores is also tolerably good, and supports a population of eight hundred scattered settlers. The coast from thence to Halifax, although indented by some small harbours and peopled by fishermen, is of the most sterile nature, and the interior, a wilderness of stunted forest creeping over masses of granite rock and whinstone, between the intervals of which a few agriculturists, allured by the proximity of the Halifax market, have contrived to dot the surface with clearances effected by their hard-wrought industry.

From the head of Chester Bay to Windsor is the shortest line of communication across the province, the distance between the two towns being only thirty-six miles. Of this distance, twenty miles are through woods, where the eye searches in vain for one glimpse of cultivation, except where, midway, a hardy settler has raised himself in a course of sixteen years to substance and independence. In the early part of summer, the ride along this route is by no means devoid of pleasure: mosquitoes do not then irritate both horse and rider; and the road, al-

though extremely bad for wheels, is tolerably good for an equestrian in dry weather. An exquisite fragrance is inhaled from the *Linnea*, a small wild flower of the most delicate texture which here grows in abundance, and scents the air for some distance round its bed. There is a feeling, too, which even habitual wandering among the woods hardly serves to diminish. A consciousness that human habitation has never here found place, — the absence of every vestige of civilization save the narrow track along which we wind, — the partridge every now and then strutting within pistol-shot across the road, as if in impotent displeasure at our intrusion on his domain, or the red fox more wary, stealing to his thicket, create abundant food for imagination to beguile the way, and induced a startling impulse of surprise when, on suddenly emerging from these deep recesses, the broad levels of Windsor burst upon my view, displayed in all the variegated loveliness of their summer's clothing.

LETTER IX.

Colonial politics.—Newspapers.—ROUTE FROM WINDSOR.
 —Newport.—Vale of Kentycook.—Douglas.—Rawdon.—
 Kempt.—Picture of a “Man of Kent.”—Shubenacadie.—
 Truro.—Gay’s River.—Souiac.—Musquodoboit.—Shuben-
 acadie canal.—Primitive village.—NORTHERN ROAD.—
 Onslow.—Londonderry.—Cobequid mountains.—Parrs-
 borough.—River Philip.—Shoals of trout.—Amherst.—
 Bay Verte Canal.—Gulf shore.—Wallace.—ROUTE FROM
 TRURO TO PICTOU.—Scenery of Mount Tom.—West river
 of Pictou.—Merigomishe.—Old Highlander.—Dorchester.
 —Tracadie.—Belles Acadiennes.—“Chemin du Roi.”—
 Gut of Canso.—Manchester.—Picture of Eastern inns.—
 “New Cut.”—Ingenious mode of foraging.—St. Mary’s
 River.—Sherbrooke.—Scotch settlers.—East River of Pic-
 tou.—Mineral produce.—Albion mines.—Pictou harbour.
 —Town and inhabitants.—General view of the Eastern sec-
 tion.—Conclusion.

TO COMMODORE —

Pictou.

I THANK thee, my sage Cousin, for thy deep-
 drawn speculations on the future policy of
 crowned heads in thine Eastern Hemisphere.
 I would thou wert appointed minister plenipo-

tentiary, to confer with brother Jonathan on all matters of local import : researches erudite as thine, views as prospectively comprehensive, and penetration of such caustic quality, would then be directed to more certain game, and the shafts thou handlest with such confident dexterity, be not uselessly expended against shadows. Think you that here politicians, as tenacious as your old antagonist W—— of the Middle Temple, meet armed respectively with the Morning Post and Times, to discuss the various topics that may agitate the Continent ? These things reach us as mere echoes. An order for the collection of less than one farthing for every acre in tenure from the crown, or the announcement that Custom-House dues will be received in dollars, at a rate nominally under their current value, causes far more excitement than the convulsions of empires. Then does the press teem with effusions sound and unsound ; and then may be seen merchants pacing along wrapt in moody thought, or adjourning their morning's conventicle till the removal of the dinner-cloth offers fresh corps of auxiliaries on either side of the argument.

I might cull for you, by way of payment in your own coin, a goodly assemblage of essays upon colonial policy, published under the head of "correspondence," by sundry worthies of newspaper celebrity. It is seldom that the editors venture more than a mere remark upon the passing occurrences of the day, and hence perhaps it is, that they endeavour to mix up the necessary quantum of political composition by means of these incongruous materials; I have even remarked a poor man in this situation, who, not content with inserting as many ridiculous epistles as would form half the alphabet with their initial signatures, puts in a modest claim for credit, in his own corner, on the score that his correspondents would "observe he had done impartial justice to them *all*." I should not however, by so doing, give you what I have been led to consider the true character of this country, which, while it regards with a jealousy derived from inheritance, all innovation on its own (comparatively) petty rights, and exclaims with vehemence against all undue administration of its own internal affairs, sleeps quietly on a pillow softened by plenty and con-

tentment, without dreaming of those phantoms that flit before the imaginations of the more intriguing world.

The Eastern sections of this country, over which I have been recently wandering, contain, if we may rely upon the information of its weekly organ of political intelligence, a people whose interests differ no less widely than their moral constitution from those of their compatriots in the West. If in the course of these lines you should chance to find this opinion contradicted, impute it to results deduced from that general view of men and matters as they stand, which does not stop to inquire if one little circle may be momentarily dilated by the compression of its neighbour, but sums up the aggregate amount, and marks in one broad field the varied employments, whether co-operative or discordant, of those who are at work upon the common business of advancement. Artificial divisions are still so indefinitely marked in Nova Scotia, or established with so little regard to what will hereafter be the conveniences and necessities of the population, that I shall take advantage of the powers possessed

by an equestrian traveller, and leap these bounds wherever they interfere with our mutual progress.

From Windsor, a cross-road to Truro runs through the thickly settled township of Newport, and along the course of the Kentycook Valley to Shubenacadie, a small village at the mouth of the river of the same name. Although the valley of the Kentycook contains a large proportion of rich intervale, along which farms have gradually been extended, till they have nearly reached its head, this line does not expose to view the rich agricultural district comprised in the townships of Douglas and Rawdon in the interior, and of Kempt on the side of the Basin of Mines. Douglas raises more grain, in proportion to its extent, than any other township in the fertile county of Hants: it also furnishes a large proportion towards the gross agricultural supply of the Halifax market. This part of Hants may be deemed to Nova Scotia what Kent is to England: "a regular Kentycooker," is a term used to express a native Nova-Scotian of the true breed; a being raw-boned, gaunt, keen-eyed, and lan-

tern-jawed ; greatly resembling, in short, his own half-savage hog, and obstinate withal as the same animal, if you attempt to drive him in any given direction.

At Shubenacadie village we touch upon the shore of the Basin of Mines ; the river is here about a mile in breadth, and is confined between lofty banks of red sandstone and clay, in which extensive runs of gypsum occur a little higher up the river. The tide rises with extreme rapidity from thirty-five to sixty feet, and renders the ferry dangerous whenever a high wind blows in the opposite direction. A small trade is carried on in schooners, with the United States. Gypsum in a raw state is exported, and the returns are generally made in flour. Recent commercial regulations have confined this transport to Nova-Scotian bottoms. Following the course of the basin-shore, we pass over well cultivated upland, and after crossing some fine intervale at the extreme head of the basin, enter the town of Truro.

It seems almost ridiculous to give the name of town to a few scattered houses ; and yet would I not willingly incur the indignation that would affix itself upon the hapless wight who should un-

wittingly term this group a "village." A *bona fide* court-house, neat church provided with an episcopal minister, and the right of sending a representative to the House of Assembly, are ensigns of urban dignity not to be disputed. About twenty well-built and comfortable wooden houses and three times that number of respectable cottages compose the sum total of the place; but the neighbourhood is well settled in every direction, and in this multiplicity of scattered farms it is that we must look for the population and wealth of the township.

The main road from Halifax to Amherst and New Brunswick passes through Truro; here, also, the great eastern road branches off to Pictou and Cape Breton.

From Halifax to Truro, the route presents nothing remarkable, except an undue proportion of rocks and barren land, until, half-way towards Truro, the wilderness is interrupted by settlements upon Gay's River, and again by those upon the Souiac. It is such lines of road as this that deceive all fly-away travellers who do not give themselves the time to make any *détour* from a straight course, nor even the trouble to make inquiries as they pass

along, of those persons best acquainted with the immediate neighbourhood. Within ten miles to the eastward of Gay's River, the fine settlement of Musquodoboit commences near the head of a small river bearing the same name, and follows the course of the stream in a southerly direction for thirty miles, when it is discharged into the sea. On the west side of the road flows the river Shubenacadie, along which is about to be opened a communication that merits more particular notice.

Canoe navigation between the harbour of Chebucto, as Halifax was then termed, and the Basin of Mines, was commonly used by the Indians long before Nova Scotia became a British colony. The singular chain of lakes by which this navigation was effected attracted the early attention of some leading members of the colony; and, since the end of last century, measures have been taken from time to time in order to ascertain the practicability of opening an efficient line of water communication.

In 1824, the advocates of the measure were sufficiently numerous to procure an act of the Colonial Legislature, authorizing the incorpora-

tion of a company under the name of the Shubenacadie Canal Company, for opening a navigable communication between the harbour of Halifax and Basin of Mines; and in 1825 this company commenced active operations.

The general line presents a total distance of fifty-five miles, with a summit level of about ninety feet to be surmounted by nineteen locks; of this, the first half mile from Halifax harbour is a rise of sixty-five feet, which is gained by eight locks. Twenty and a half miles are then effected through six lakes connected by small runs or streams, which vary in length from three-quarters of a mile to a few yards. Nine locks are required for this distance. The summit level is attained on reaching the second lake at the third mile from Dartmouth. From the sixth lake, the bed of the Shubenacadie River conducts the canal for sixteen miles; two locks are required to render the stream navigable thus far. From ten to fifteen feet depth of water is then found at high tide, and no farther artificial aid is requisite to carry the navigation through the remaining eighteen miles to the mouth of the river. The canal is adapted

for the passage of schooners not larger than eighty tons, which are the class of vessel usually employed in the Bay of Fundy. The surface breadth is sixty feet, that at bottom thirty-six feet; the depth of water eight feet, and the slope one and a half horizontal to one perpendicular. The chamber of each lock is ninety feet in length, by nineteen and a half in width. It is proposed to employ small steam-boats of twelve to fifteen-horse power, each of which will tow a schooner, and effect the total passage of fifty-five miles in fifteen hours, including the time occupied in lockage: the expense of this towage is calculated at about a shilling per ton.

The engineer's estimate for the completion of this work was 55,000*l.* currency, or about 44,000*l.* sterling: to judge by the work already performed, the estimate will not be so greatly exceeded as is commonly the case in operations of this nature.* A grant of fifteen thousand pounds currency was obtained from the House

* Various additions to the original scale of the work have been lately adopted, and have increased the total expense considerably; but these projects were not contemplated in the original estimate.

of Assembly at the commencement of the work ; and subscriptions to the amount of seventeen thousand pounds, in shares of twenty-five pounds each, have been made up to the present period. There remain therefore twenty-three thousand pounds upon the estimate to be raised before the undertaking can be completed ; besides some additional expense incurred by alterations upon the original plan. The House of Assembly has granted the sum of fifteen thousand pounds currency, payable by annual instalments of fifteen hundred pounds, to be appropriated in discharge of interest upon thirty thousand pounds, to be borrowed by the Canal Company in England or elsewhere, the lenders to receive their principal in canal shares, at the termination of the ten years during which interest is payable.

It will be seen that this work consists rather in assisting nature than in forming a complete artificial line ; yet the difficulties are thereby but little diminished : clearing the unbroken forest, removing immense masses of stones, and boring through rock of peculiarly hard texture, would startle many an engineer accustomed to works of greater magnitude.

The adjacent country from Halifax to the extremity of the lakes is rocky and unproductive; the shores of Shubenacadie River are fertile and well-settled. Slate is abundant in the township of Rawdon, within a short distance of the river: gypsum and limestone are found in large quantities on its banks, and coal protrudes in some places to the surface. It is true, that no union is hereby effected between large depôts,—no channel hereby opened for the torrent of an overflowing internal traffic; but a vast market is open in the United States for mineral produce, which is most advantageously shipped on the grand scale; hence it becomes a main point to avoid a navigation so little adapted to such purposes as that of the Bay of Fundy, and to ensure the establishment of a depôt where these articles may be procured at all seasons of the year. I apprehend that want of capital in the country, rather than despair of eventual success, has occasioned so large a blank upon the subscription list. It has been said, and with truth, that the country is too young to avail itself of the advantages this canal will offer; the capital laid out will therefore probably produce a very tardy return; but if we look to

the manner in which the country has developed its resources during the last ten years, by the assistance of good roads and the introduction of a portion of British capital, small in comparison with the extent which is here offered for its successful application, there are few who will not observe that the scale of probabilities preponderates as favourably towards the eventual prosperity of the undertaking as the friends of Nova Scotia could desire.

A village of the most primitive description has gradually risen around the principal point of operations, about three miles from Dartmouth: the first huts were constructed with logs, loose stones and mud, roofed with boughs and rough strips of bark, and their very existence was scarce discoverable till you almost stumbled over them. Every summer a shade of improvement has become visible. The principal cabin, or that where liquor is retailed, was originally distinguished by a long pole planted in front of the door, like those which in Canada designate the residence of a captain of militia. Latterly, this tenement has assumed the aspect of a little tavern, neatly boarded on the outside, and capable of affording what we still see expressed

on some out-of-the-way country signs as "entertainment for man and horse." The inhabitants of this village and of other cabins scattered along the line are Irish emigrants, who land without a shilling in their pockets, and here find immediate employment.

The great Northern road, which passes through Truro, winds along the shore of the Basin of Mines, through the fertile meadows of Onslow and Londonderry, and then turning directly from the basin, pursues an extremely hilly and ill-conducted course for eighteen miles over the Cobequid Mountains: on these mountains grows the finest timber I have seen in Nova Scotia: the black birch and maple are old and of large size. Cultivation will find ample scope throughout this mountainous tract for many years to come. The difficulty of carriage, and consequently of procuring necessary supplies, rather than any inferiority in the soil, has confined the settlements to the banks of the inlets and rivers. The rich agricultural townships of lower Derry and Parrsborough, extending for sixty miles nearly to Chignecto Head, are lost to those who con-

fine their rambles to the great road ; and on this line, if we except a few occasional farms, the vale of River Philip is the only interruption to a vast mass of forest which extends till we arrive within a mile or two of Amherst. River Philip discharges itself into the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and is a small stream navigable for shallops only twelve miles above its mouth. It is remarkable for the immense shoals of trout (usually called sea-trout) which frequent it in spring and autumn. The early part of June is the most favourable season for fishing : at that time, I have known three gentlemen, without making any exertion beyond a mere day's sport, bring to land a hundred and eighty pounds weight of fine trout before evening.

Amherst and its neighbouring townships include a very considerable extent of alluvial meadow land, on which are reared large supplies of cattle for the markets of Halifax, and of St. John and Miramichi in New Brunswick. Settlements of Acadian French, to the total amount of about twelve hundred, are established on the Minudie, Macan, and Napan rivers. Amherst is the little focus of attraction for the

good people who inhabit the numerous farm-houses that are spread over the country in every direction around. Here the store (shop) of the petty merchant opens its doors to invite the purchase of a new hat, or a shawl for the "mistress," with the proceeds netted on the last month's drove of cattle; and the guardian genius himself, versed in all the mysteries of accounts by barter, and equally ready with shillings, pence, and farthings, soon becomes regarded as a prodigy of erudition by his rustic visitors, and usurps no small portion of that dignity, which, as if by hereditary right, has been granted from time immemorial in our country villages exclusively to the doctor and the man of law. Here, too, the everlasting din of blacksmith's anvil, or less noisy operation of the saw and plane, attest alike the many wants of neighbouring agriculturists, and the encouragement offered to industrious mechanics.

A string of respectable houses, built here and there on either side of the road, composes the town: several of these are of brick or stone, a very unusual material in the country, but here procured with facility from the Gulf shore. The

boundary between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick is marked by two small streams, the one running into Cumberland Basin, the other into Bay Verte: the distance across the isthmus is fourteen miles. It is in contemplation to unite these waters, by means of a sloop canal, in order to facilitate shipments between Canada and the West Indies. As this would render St. John's a considerable *entrepôt* to the prejudice of Halifax, the New Brunswickers are far more eager in the cause than their brethren of Nova Scotia.

The Gulf shore from Bay Verte to Pictou presents several small harbours at the mouth of River Philip, Wallace, Tatmagouche, and some other places. Wallace is the only one deserving of mention: large quarries of free-stone are worked in this neighbourhood for the supply of Halifax and other markets: grindstones are also quarried and sent to different parts of Nova Scotia and the United States. All these works require for their prosperous operation a greater command of capital than has yet been engaged in them. The owners of quarries are chiefly men who have to labour

up-hill under the burden of small means, and are devoid of that enterprise which springs from the union of capital with intelligence and extended views.

During the great timber and ship-building rage that prevailed a few years ago, many vessels were hastily built in the rivers along this shore, and sent to England laden with timber. Numerous petty merchant-adventurers entered into these speculations, and gave the population a taste for lumbering, which the dear-bought experience of the many has hardly sufficed to check. It is perhaps owing to this cause, more than to any other, that the settlers live more scantily and are possessed of less substance than any others along the same extent of country throughout the province.

From Truro to Pictou a new line of road is forming, which, when completed, will entirely supersede the present hilly route for all purposes of intercourse. A mass of features approaching to the mountainous undulates the whole face of this district, and here effects a junction between the Great Ardoise chain and that of Cobequid. From the summit-level of

the present road, within a few yards from the top of Mount Tom, a remarkably fine view over forest-country is obtained towards the north-east; contrasted with the sombre hue of which, the white buildings of Pictou, at a distance of fifteen miles, appear to glisten still more brightly on the farther shore of its fine harbour; and yet beyond, the blue strait of Northumberland is bounded by the low land of Prince Edward Island, stretching in one apparent level all along the horizon. Ten miles from Pictou town, we enter the valley of the West River, which presents a fine tract of cultivated intervale for fifteen miles from its uppermost settlement to the point where the stream is discharged into the Basin of Pictou.

The road to Antigonishe (or Dorchester) and Cape Breton crosses the West River as well as the middle and east rivers of Pictou, leaving the harbour about three miles on the left, and proceeds by New Glasgow along the Gulf shore through the scattered settlements of Merigomishe and Arisaig. The settlers are Scotch, chiefly from the Highlands. I met here a fine old man, apparently upwards of eighty,

walking stoutly along the road, clad in the veritable costume of his ancestors, except that his hose were of plain grey worsted. He seemed much to regret my inability of comprehension: "Plenty Gaëlich, no English," was all I could make out. Gaëlich is the language of this part of the country,—I mean, it is that tongue which you hear in every cottage, and that which strikes the ear on passing through the street of each little village.

Dorchester is to County Sydney what Exeter is to the counties of Devon and Cornwall: the eastern extremity of Nova Scotia is regarded much in the same light as we regard those extreme counties of England,—a sort of out-of-the-way place that goes on very quietly by itself, and gives as little concern to the world as the world gives to it.

The village of Dorchester consists of about sixty houses, and is, in fact, a mere assemblage of professional people and artizans consequent upon the increase of population over the rich country that surrounds it. The harbour of Antigonishe, five miles to the eastward, is the nearest anchorage, and is only adapted for

small vessels The numerous streams which discharge themselves into this inlet are bordered on either side by rich intervale land, and are well cultivated for several miles up their course: the upland is also of excellent quality.

From Dorchester as a centre, roads diverge to St. Mary's, Country Harbour, Manchester, Cape Porcupine, Cape George, and Pictou. Of these the Pictou and Manchester line is the only one deserving of notice, the others being either unfit for the passage of wheels, or leading only to scattered settlements. The "post-road" to Cape Breton passes through Manchester, and then turns direct to the Gut of Canso, ending at M'Nair's Cove. The Gut is there about a mile in breadth, and is crossed by a ferry.

Some hundreds of Acadian French are settled along the coast, between Antigonishe and the Gut of Canso, particularly at Pomket and Great Tracadie. At the latter place, "*cent familles*" are under the cure of M. Vincent, an *élève* of La Trappe. His fair penitents, whom I found assembled round their chapel, seemed adapted for any thing rather than sackcloth and ashes,

and might compete for the Hesperidan apple with many a choice bevy of the brunettes of *La Belle France*. The Irish and Scotch settlers about the Gut do not give their French neighbours much credit for any thing but indolence. The latter attend chiefly to the fisheries, on a small scale, and to the transport of freight in their own shallops; their lands are but a secondary consideration, and for their own consumption they are in some measure dependant upon the produce of the British settlers. A sad contrast to the flock of Montaigan in Annapolis County is exhibited in the litigation which prevails among them. Personally, I experienced the essence of hospitality in their humble style, which was the less to be expected, as, I believe, I had the honour of passing current, among their conjectures, for an eccentric satellite of the Custom-House. An infamous track covered with rocks and loose stones, passes among these gentry under the denomination of "*Le Chemin du Roi*."

The scenery of the Gut of Canso presents but little worthy of remark. Cape Porcupine, rising boldly from the water, somewhat in the

form of an immense hog's back, can hardly be deemed an exception to the general tameness of character; for its altitude, to judge by the eye, does not exceed four hundred feet. I prefer infinitely such softened landscapes as are presented around the cultivated intervalles of Dorchester and Guysborough, where scattered wood, water, and cottages, contrast peacefully with the masses of forest that frown sternly on the hills above. At the head of Manchester Valley this style of scenery is particularly imposing, as the hills are there more lofty and assume a bolder form.

Manchester and Guysborough, on opposite sides of a long inlet or harbour, which is here about a mile in breadth, contain together about eighty houses, and, like Dorchester, are only to be considered as a central point, recently established for the rendezvous of a young agricultural district. The harbour affords safe anchorage for large merchant-vessels, but is difficult of access: travellers to Cape Breton frequently embark here in preference to taking the land route.

Throughout this part of the country there are hardly any houses that profess to afford public entertainment; and those that do profess,

have little idea of acting up to their profession. Hearing that a Judge of the Supreme Court, then on the circuit, had made a certain inn his halting-place for a night, I pushed on thither, anticipating the undefinable pleasures of "a snuggery." Twilight, which in this climate lasts but a few minutes, closed as I approached the spot; and were such a thing as romance known in America, I should have been tempted to indulge in the romantic. The house, a cottage of one story, lay in a hollow shaded by deep foliage; the path leading to the door wound round the back, which exhibited little signs of habitation; out of twelve window-panes, five at least being broken. Hardly was the aspect within more inviting; for, though no stilet to met the eye,—unless a nondescript sort of rapier, probably betokening the dignity held by mine host in the provincial bands, might pass for such; still, the unshaven visage and rough figure of the said dignitary marked him equally well adapted for bravo or back-woodsman. In the open chimney-nook sat an old beldame humming a nursery requiem, interrupted by ex-

clamations of impatience at the impracticability of quieting the clamour of a half-naked infant on her lap ; while a younger female with face and head half-European, half-Indian, and clothed apparently in nothing but a loose gown, without any under garments, strode round the hearth busied in broiling salt mackarel as a "relish" to potatoes. The dormitory was not more inviting ; each sash was minus a pane ; and although the light-robed damsel of the mackarel considerably crammed her husband's hat into one aperture, remarking that it would "serve to keep out the wind," through the other rushed a stream of cold air that greatly endangered the candle. The sheets of a truck-bed in one corner disclosed a tale probably of murder, certainly of woe ; and quickly did there arise before my terrified imagination the manes of whole hosts of those nightly enemies to human repose, conjuring up their still living progeny to avenge their own untimely fate. However, though I certainly was only *supposed* to sleep here, and this not from any play of imagination, but owing to *bonâ fide* facts, I arose next morning at least unmurdered, and half an

hour's ride up the beautiful vale of Guysboro,' glittering in all the dewy loveliness of the rising sun, entirely effaced whatever unpleasing reflections might have arisen from the style of its "entertainment."

I felt too happy to be released from the execrable "new cuts," that may some day perchance deserve the name of roads, through this part of the country, — to detain you long upon them. This term however, being one that in England relates rather to hydraulics, it may be necessary to explain the local meaning. The provincial grants and statute labour together, being totally inadequate for effecting at once a tolerable line of road through these unfrequented districts, the work is done by piecemeal during a course of years. My evil stars led me over those lines which for great part of their course had been formed only a few months previous. The forest trees had been cut down, and the trunks piled on each side so as to form an avenue of about thirty feet in width. Stumps and tangled roots were left as nature had given them growth, amid stones, or masses of half-decayed vegetable

ysboro,'
e rising
ing re-
le of its

he exe-
ay per-
ugh this
g upon
that in
it may
meaning.

labour
effect-
through
ork is
f years.
s which
formed
st trees
piled on
f about
ed roots
th, amid
vegetable



matter; to which occasionally a profusion of brushwood, or a treacherous slough, afforded some variety. From five to ten or a dozen miles may be passed in this manner, without meeting any signs of habitation; and even the *dernier ressort* of listless wanderers, — castle-building, is here precluded, unless stumps, rocks, and sloughs be held at nought in the indulgence. It may readily be conceived that no internal traffic can exist under such disadvantages: a stranger is a complete *rara avis*, sufficient even under the most humble garb to excite the united speculation of an entire neighbourhood; and in the course of these rambles I have been highly amused at being addressed alternately as an exciseman, a riding speculator in cattle, an agent for the Albion mines, or a wholesale dealer in liquors.

A farmer jogging along to attend court at the county town, or a barelegged boy loitering heedlessly on horseback with a sack of grain for the mill, are the only objects likely to be met with on such roads. Some of these urchins contrive to twist a “cunning gear” out of haybands, by way of horse-furniture; and in winter

the poorer settlers sport this kind of harness for their sleds in the streets of Picton. Instances have been known of the owner, who had remained rather too long inside a house, finding on exit, his sled standing before the door without a horse, the animal having been liberated from his bonds by the kindly aid of sundry half-starved cows, which the inhabitants (trusting probably to such provision,) suffer at that season to stray about the town.

The settlement of St. Mary's, in the lower district of County Sydney, is not the less interesting for being almost unknown beyond its own limits. The river that gives it name, rises in two branches, of which the western, flowing from Mount Tom, near the main road from Pictou to Truro, is the most considerable, and, after being joined by that from the eastward, continues for twenty miles in a southeasterly course, and is then discharged into the Atlantic, at a distance of ninety miles from Halifax. — Ten miles above the mouth of this river stands the little village of Sherbrooke, a modest assemblage of twenty cottages upon a pretty plateau or piece of intervale, that bears

every appearance of having once been submerged, and is enclosed on all sides by rugged features covered with forest. The river is ninety yards broad at this spot, with a depth of twelve feet at low water. Vessels of six hundred tons can anchor securely two miles lower down; and for six miles from its mouth the channel is never closed in winter. Small craft under one hundred tons are used for this navigation by the settlers, and during the year 1828 six vessels of that description were built between Sherbrooke and the sea. The price current in the market at that time was four pounds (of Nova Scotia) per ton, and the expense of building these vessels, iron-fastened, would be covered at the rate of three pounds ten per ton.

Two small fishing establishments have recently been formed by private speculation in this port; the craft employed in them carry lumber or produce to Halifax in April, and there fit out for the Labrador coast: this speculation is proceeding prosperously. Above the village, a boat navigation extends for ten miles to the forks of the two branches, and, after a course of rainy weather, may be con-

tinued for twenty miles farther along the western, and for half that distance along the eastern branch. The French Acadians, who seldom formed a settlement except in the most advantageous situations, built a small fort at Sherbrooke, from the ruins of which were very lately dug up two iron guns, of old French manufacture. With the exception of one or two individuals, none of the Acadian inhabitants are now to be found in the neighbourhood.

Lumbering has been the occupation and the bane of the settlers of St. Mary's. After having accumulated a load of debt upon their farms, by their ill success as woodsmen, they are happily becoming aware, that it is from the soil their labour is most certain of meeting with a due return. Both branches of the river are bordered throughout their course by interval land of excellent quality; already does the retail merchant, in the village, feel the benefit of the agricultural industry for which this land affords scope; and when the attention of the Legislature shall have been drawn to this part of the country, in the degree that its capabilities deserve; when good roads shall second the

exertions of an increasing population, then shall we see the progress of St. Mary's rapid and flourishing as that of the most favoured settlements of Nova Scotia.

A great obstacle to cultivation and improvement is apparent, as we proceed up the river, in extensive tracts of excellent land lying in a wilderness state on the hands of large proprietors. Great portion of the best intervale is thus neglected, while settlements have been made on land of inferior quality around it. No settler will burden himself with the toil of clearing, and first cultivation, for a landowner to whom, at the same time, he is obliged to pay some acknowledgment by way of rent, when he can, for a moderate payment, procure a grant that will descend, improved by his labour, in fee simple, to his children. Thus it is that statute-labour, which is imposed not upon granted land, but upon those who occupy, effects so little, under such circumstances, towards forming any thing like a good communication through the country.

Great diversity of condition prevails among the settlers, in proportion as their habits have

been industrious or indolent, and their labour steadily devoted to the soil or wasted upon the forest. Scotch, both from the High and Lowlands are here found almost without intermixture: the former make but indifferent farmers: accustomed to a hard and penurious mode of life, they are too easily satisfied with the bare existence that even indolence can procure in this country, and care little for raising themselves and their families to a state of comfort and abundance. In the course of another generation, a very different order of things will prevail; for the sons of these Highlanders, more accustomed to think for and depend upon themselves, and instructed by an occasional excursion to other districts, appear to be a more promising race, and to inherit but little of the apathy exhibited generally by their fathers.

At some future day, the great provincial road to Cape Breton will run from Halifax through lower Musquodoboit, St. Mary's, and Manchester; but at present, the greater part of this line is either a rough horse-path, or in the same state as that described under the name of a "new cut." — A

wild tract occurs between the head of St. Mary's River, and that of the East River of Pictou: eleven miles are traversed along an infamous path, without the semblance of habitation. The three rivers of Pictou are well settled nearly to the head of their respective valleys. The East River Valley contains the most considerable and most flourishing settlement: good intervale land borders the stream for thirty miles from its mouth; and the farmers who have here brought the wilderness into cultivation, find the market for their produce improving every year.

Abundant specimens of iron ore, coal, gypsum, and limestone, are found throughout both the lower district of St. Mary, and the greater part of Pictou. At Sherbrooke, coal protrudes to the surface, and has been long used for the blacksmith's forge, being merely scraped from the ground. Iron ore exists in masses upon the East River, to such an extent, that a mountain near the upper part of the valley is said to be almost entirely composed of this mineral. Copper ore has been found in the neighbourhood of Pictou and of Antigonishe,

and near the former place are some salt springs, which were formerly worked in connection with the old establishment at the coal-mines, and have been *pro tempore* discontinued. In the lower part of East River Valley, seven miles from the harbour, and eight from the town of Pictou, which stands on the opposite side, is the spot where the General Mining Association from England has fixed its establishment. A little below this point the river is navigable for a large lighter, and at the distance of a mile farther down is crossed by the bridge of New Glasgow, to which vessels of one hundred tons can ascend at high water: large vessels, however, always load at the mouth of the river, on account of the difficulty of the passage up. Coal and salt-works have been carried on in the neighbourhood of Pictou, for the last fifteen years or upwards; but the scale of action was confined, and the mode employed of little or no benefit to the province at large.

In the year 1825-6, a Company was organized in London, which now rents, under certain terms from the Crown, the right of working mines and minerals in Nova Scotia. In 1827, this

Company commenced active operations both at Pictou and at Sydney in Cape Breton, in a spirited style, under the superintendence of a gentleman of high professional talent and experience. These operations have hitherto been limited, at Pictou, to coal-mines, and iron-works upon imported material. It is probable that iron-mines will be opened in the course of the present year. The coal formerly procured was chiefly from surface pits, and was of very inferior quality: the principal shaft now in work has been sunk to the depth of two hundred and fifty feet below the surface, and steam power has been applied for the usual purposes of draining and of raising mineral. The veins of coal laid open by this procedure are of a quality much superior to those formerly discovered. The coal is overlaid by a decayed blackish shale; it is of jet-black colour, and contains a large proportion of bitumen: excellent coke is made from it, and for the furnace, it is highly esteemed. The Cape Breton coal is preferred for household use, on account of its producing less of the white or brown ashes than that of Pictou. A sin-

gular phenomenon is exhibited in the river which runs within a few yards of the principal shafts. The surface of the water is disturbed for the length of some hundred yards by gas escaping from beneath. If a tub be inverted over these bubbles, the gas in a short time becomes capable of ignition by means of a candle. Several beds of clay ironstone have been discovered, interstratified with coal and other formations, during the progress of the miners, and there is every reason to believe that extensive veins of this ore exist in the neighbourhood. One vein of red iron ore upwards of forty feet in width, has been discovered and traced over a distance of four miles, in a course from S. S. W. to N. N. E. The specific gravity of this ore is about four hundred, and its return in the assay furnace about sixty-four per cent. Abundance of excellent fuel, and the moderate expense at which transport can be effected, afford great facilities for the operation of iron-mines, which it is the intention of the Company to establish in the first place. Copper and salt-works will probably be a more distant consideration, upon the practicability of which, the various business

at present on the hands of the Company leaves but little time for making satisfactory experiments.

The lease granted to the Company gives them, for a period of sixty years, the exclusive right of working all mines and minerals that have been, or that may hereafter be discovered upon lands in the original grants of which, reservation to this effect was made in favour of the Crown. There are certain tracts of land in various parts of the province which have been granted without any such reservation, and where, consequently, competition is open to capitalists; these tracts, however, are small both in number and in extent; and the Annapolis Iron Company, which was in existence prior to the formation of the Albion establishment, is the sole mining speculation in this province that enters into competition with the latter.

In the present state of the country, it is probable that little objection attends this leasehold; indeed, I am inclined to consider the privilege of exclusion only in the light of an equitable patent granted to an enterprising

speculator ; and even if this patent were to be exercised in a few petty instances, I should deem it rather a benefit to the country ; for the mineral products brought to market by the unskilful attempts and limited means of former operators, were of such quality as to excite a prejudice against them in the public mind, which is now only gradually giving way under the proofs afforded by more recent experience.

It is understood that, while the Company takes into its own hands the operations necessary for preparing the coal or metals for the market, it leaves every other field connected with their transport and retail, open for the employment of capital whether British or American. I have frequently boarded the American vessels in Pictou Harbour, and, when making inquiries as to their usual freights, have received almost invariably the same answer from the skipper, accompanied by a peculiarly expressive shake of the head, — “ I would not look after this work, if I could get any thing better.” Should the Government of the United States repeal the Tariff of 1827, it would probably

be well for some of our unemployed ship-owners to turn their attention to this opening.

The mining establishment has hitherto had a more prominent effect upon the valley of the East River, than upon Pictou town. Good roads, increase of settlement, numerous waggons and horses where none were previously kept, and a market well supplied, where none formerly existed, are outward and visible signs indicative of the neighbourhood of two hundred well paid, beef-eating, and porter-drinking operatives. The town is almost too far distant to feel more than the increase of business which the extensive interests of the Company require to be executed ; and although American vessels of large size are frequently in the harbour, they merely bring hard dollars, or a little fine flour, in return for their coals, and depart as quickly as possible, after taking in their cargo at the mouth of the river. The miners procure their supplies from an excellent store established by the Company upon the spot.

The town of Pictou is situated upon the north side of the harbour or basin into which the three rivers *débouche*. The mouth of the

harbour is three miles from the town, and the narrows or passage up is hardly three-quarters of a mile in width. In winter, the basin is closed up by ice, and all access is thus debarred between December and the latter part of April. There are seventeen feet at low water over the bar, and good anchorage in the basin. Vessels of three hundred tons can be laid alongside the wharfs. The town consists of about three hundred houses and stores, containing one thousand five hundred inhabitants, and is consequently the second in size throughout the province. The air of the place strikes a stranger's eye as peculiarly Scotch. The houses are little dirty stone or wooden buildings of two or three stories, huddled close together, with chimneys at each end and a door in the centre. Keen-looking fellows in bob-tailed coats *à la Joseph*, of many colours, stand in knots about the streets, discussing in broad Scotch or pure Gaëlic the passing topics of the day ; while in the distance, a long scarlet robe floating gaudily in the wind, as if in mockery of the sedate air of the student who bears it, carries us back to the classic precincts of Aber-

deen or Glasgow. The academy to which these students, to the number of about fifteen, belong, is an ordinary wooden building neatly painted outside, but not yet finished within, and contains nothing remarkable, if we except the learned Professor, and his little Museum consisting (chiefly) of native animals.

Pictou imports its wares direct from Scotland : it is the depôt for supplying a great extent of well-settled back country, and is consequently advancing with rapidity, though less in superficial extent than in wealth. Timber and coal are the chief exports. Freestone is quarried in the neighbourhood, and affords a small article for traffic.

I believe, all the feuds of all the Macs from A to Z, throughout the Scottish alphabet, have emigrated from their ancient soil, in order to concentrate their violence within the precincts of Pictou. Half a dozen parties with half a dozen different ends in view have lately made a clatter in the province, that puts to the blush all the acclamation of the ex-agitators of Ireland. The violence of religious sect has kindled the spark, and the petty jealousy of individual interest, combined with the self-importance of individual

nothingness, serves to keep alive the flame. Pity it is, that a little population which has plenty of fish to pickle outside of its harbour's mouth, and plenty of forest to clear, and of land to cultivate within its township, should distract its brain with political arguments upon abstract questions of privilege, and party squabbles for sectarian aggrandizement.

I turn with pleasure from such scenes to the general view exhibited over this Eastern Section; a section of far more recent settlement than either the Midland or Western, and which appears to possess resources adapted equally for its own advancement, and for that of its two neighbours. Thirty years ago, the whole extent was little better than a wilderness, and Pictou but a *mêlée* of miserable huts. In a few years more, its character will, in all probability, be still farther changed. The Highland bonnet, which slouches like a night-cap over the eyes of the present generation of settlers, will be worn out, and replaced by the hat of native straw platted by the hands of their children. A soil generally rich, and a climate available for the modes of Scot-

tish husbandry, are facts less presumptive of its future prosperity than the abundance of mineral which, from the limited examination it has hitherto undergone, we are warranted to conclude its substrata contain.

Preparatively to again joining your family circle, I cannot close these epistolary sketches with more truth than in nearly the words of a late scientific journal, upon the mineralogy and geology of part of Nova Scotia. —“ To describe the state and structure of this beautiful country, in such a manner as may be most useful to persons who may follow the same track, has been the object of the present essay. Much remains yet to be discovered by future investigators. Our statements will, we trust, be found, in the main, correct, although some omissions will doubtless be observed.” — The rank vegetable coating, which, as the above journalist remarks, tends to throw obscurity over its geological riches, may be aptly assumed as a type of the wild weeds that hide the real capabilities of the country from the gaze of a passing stranger ; that detract from the intrinsic fertility of the soil ; and of which

the implements of knowledge, the extended introduction of useful, general, and Christian instruction, offer the only sure, the only effectual means of eradication.

ed in-
n in-
ctual

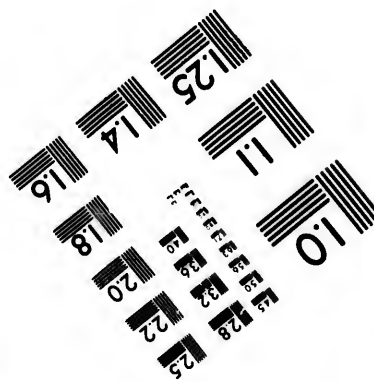
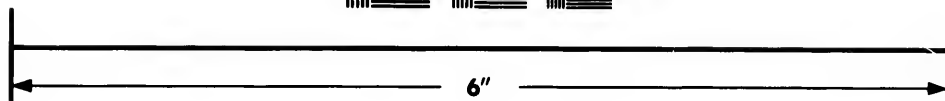
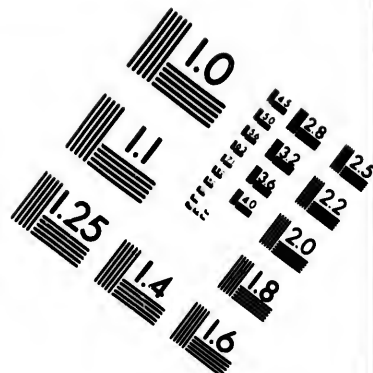
APPENDIX.

No. 1. STATISTICAL TABLE.—*Commerce of Nova Scotia, 1826, 1827, and 1828.*

PORT OF HALIFAX.

IMPORTS.						EXPORTS.					
From	Year.	Vessels	Tons.	Men.	Estimated Value Sterling.	To	Year.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Estimated Value Sterling.
Great Britain and Ireland	1826 1827 1828	87 81 105	21,051 21,593 27,368	986 983 1,298	£. 287,076 307,907 311,100	Great Britain and Ireland	1826 1827 1828	90 71 86	22,615 18,062 22,390	916 812 1,033	£. 142,179 121,617 94,101
West Indies	1826 1827 1828	213 278 299	18,636 26,761 27,724	1,411 1,520 1,655	150,816 190,309 163,548	West Indies	1826 1827 1828	262 268 332	24,058 28,438 31,803	1,614 1,725 1,896	155,616 196,738 224,221
Canada, New Brunswick, and Newfoundland ..	1826 1827 1828	1,433 1,304 1,140	78,224 63,563 59,918	5,618 3,283 3,545	103,261 117,818 129,544	Canada, New Brunswick, and Newfoundland ..	1826 1827 1828	1,800 1,344 1,250	100,324 74,827 70,744	7,164 3,930 4,063	137,575 136,342 179,010
Foreign States ..	1826 1827 1828	113 159 156	11,126 17,898 20,116	819 934 985	197,038 312,603 381,237	Foreign States ..	1826 1827 1828	112 154 156	19,874 17,412 19,591	786 915 936	19,251 36,922 52,479
Totals	1826 1827 1828	18,46 1,822 1,700	129,037 129,815 135,126	8,834 6,720 7,483	738,181 928,637 985,429	Totals	1826 1827 1828	2,264 1,857 1,824	166,871 138,759 144,528	10,480 7,382 7,958	454,621 491,619 549,811





**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 477-4503**



No. II. STATISTICAL TABLE. — *Population of Nova Scotia, 1827.*

County.	Population.					In the Year ending 30 Sept.			Census of 1817.	Increase of Population in Ten Years.
	Males, exclusive of Labourers or Servants.	Females exclusive of Servants.	Males, Labourers, or Servants.	Females, Servants.	Total Souls.	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		
Peninsula of Halifax	5,546	6,466	1,221	1,106	14,439	384	87	520	} 16,487	8,389
Remainder of District of Do.	4,898	4,614	569	345	10,437	370	105	157		2,731
District of Colchester	3,606	3,597	315	185	7,703	334	38	77	4,972	5,212
..... Pictou	6,954	6,291	408	296	13,949	501	70	115	8,757	1,942
County of Hants	3,901	3,692	619	415	8,627	330	95	362	5,685	3,053
..... King's	4,756	4,654	537	261	10,208	339	71	115	7,155	4,844
..... Annapolis	7,152	6,917	339	253	14,661	435	65	100	9,317	3,578
..... Shelburne	5,860	5,597	273	288	12,018	635	129	124	8,440	1,127
..... Queen's	1,936	1,915	251	123	4,225	153	26	77	3,098	2,777
..... Lunenburg	4,531	4,288	315	271	9,405	331	78	123	6,628	3,043
..... Cumberland	2,568	2,415	285	148	5,416	242	46	49	3,043	5,769
..... Sydney	6,255	5,775	431	299	12,760	508	126	89	6,991	41,765
Totals	57,963	56,221	5,674	3,900	123,848	4,562	936	1,908	82,053	

The Population of Cape Breton was returned in the Census of 1827, as amounting in the total to } This Census is generally deemed inaccurate and understated.

The total Population of Nova Scotia is thus about } 142,548 souls.

The registry of births, marriages, and deaths, is not considered accurate.

The Population of Cape Breton was returned in the Census } 18,700 { This Census is generally deemed inaccurate and of 1827, as amounting in the total to } understated.

The total Population of Nova Scotia is thus about 142,548 souls.

The registry of births, marriages, and deaths, is not considered accurate.

No. III. STATISTICAL TABLE.—Nova Scotia, 1827.

County.	RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.													Total No. of Souls in each County			
	Church of			Methodists.	Baptists.	Lutherans.	Dissenters from the Church of		Universalists.	Sandinians.	Quakers.	Swedenborgers.	Antinomians.		Unitarians.	Jews.	Doubtful, or Professing no Religion.
	Eng-land.	Scot-land.	Rome.				Eng-land.	Scot-land.									
County of Halifax.	6021	2900	3627	1164	680	..	..	..	..	23	..	..	..	..	3	21	14,439
	3709	3732	2158	150	688	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10,437
	334	6283	136	50	868	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	32	7,703
County of Pictou	257	12429	1013	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	250	13,949
	1956	2722	599	1590	1753	..	..	..	..	..	14	..	..	..	..	7	8,627
	1507	2432	721	1080	4454	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10,208
County of Annapolis	4900	400	2604	1776	4872	..	..	..	21	..	75	3	..	..	..	10	14,661
	2116	2075	1326	1501	4872	26	13	..	25	..	60	..	4	..	..	..	12,013
	865	217	183	1253	411	45	1231	..	9	..	2	..	9	..	..	..	4,225
County of Queen's	2119	1916	437	844	1192	2897	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9,405
	768	646	417	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5,416
	4107	1473	7180	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12,760
Totals.	28659	37225	20401	9408	19790	29638	4417	405	55	23	158	3	9	4	3	320	123,818

The number (250) returned from the District of Pictou, under the column "Doubtful," is the same number as that returned in the Census of that District, as "Transient Persons without any fixed abode."

TABLE, No. IV.

Meteorological Observations taken at Halifax, Nova Scotia, from 21st Dec. 1827, to 20th Dec. 1828.

Month, from 21st to 20th.	Thermometer Fahr.				Barometer.			Winds.								Weather.					Table of Health.				
	Max.	Min.	Mean.	Greatest in 24 hours.	Max.	Min.	Mean.	E.	W.	N.	S.	N.E.	N.W.	S.E.	S.W.	Variable.	Fair.	Cloudy.	Rain.	Snow.	Fog.	Rain in the Night.	Snow in the Night.	Aver. daily Sick, with ave- rage Strength, from 25th to 24th of each Month.	No. of Sick.
January	44	0	23	26	30-30	20-24	29-74	1	4	12	1	2	4	3	3	1	12	10	3	4	2	2	2	518	9
February	45	3	26	31	30-31	20-14	29-78	1	4	10	5	2	4	2	3	1	20	6	3	4	1	1	1	517	11
March ..	43	8	29	21	30-23	20-17	29-23	1	3	9	5	2	6	4	4	1	14	5	4	4	2	1	1	517	10
April ..	53	15	37	20	30-16	20-11	29-76	3	3	9	5	3	7	1	4	1	18	7	3	2	1	..	..	516	8
May	65	30	54	20	30-40	20-50	29-93	4	2	2	5	3	4	7	2	1	8	9	7	..	6	..	..	516	14
June....	75	35	57	29	30-25	20-21	29-82	..	9	2	3	1	1	1	8	1	15	6	6	..	6	3	..	298	13
July	84	48	65	26	30-24	20-72	29-89	1	8	..	5	..	7	1	1	8	14	6	6	..	4	2	..	430	15
August..	81	54	69	24	30-13	20-28	29-53	..	7	4	5	1	3	1	7	3	17	7	6	..	1	3	..	382	15
Sept....	85	45	65	24	30-23	20-65	29-96	..	6	3	5	1	8	3	5	1	21	5	3	..	2	3	..	379	14
October.	73	29	54	27	30-15	20-52	29-86	..	6	3	5	2	9	5	2	1	19	3	7	..	1	2	..	356	12
Novemb.	64	19	43	29	30-25	20-18	29-82	..	3	3	2	1	7	4	2	4	13	12	5	1	..	..	..	356	11
Decemb.	50	6	31	16	30-26	20-42	29-78	1	3	6	1	4	3	4	6	2	13	7	6	2	2	3	2	356	9
Totals for the Year.	85	-3	46	31	30-40	20-11	29-76	11	58	68	44	20	63	36	50	16	184	53	57	14	28	18	6	428	12 nearly

From this Table we find—

West winds to *East* winds prevail in the proportion of 5. (nearly,) to 2.

North ditto to *South* ditto 9-4. (nearly,) to 8.

Fine (including cloudy) days, to *Hazy*, (including snow and fog, as 3 (and upwards,) to 3.

From this Table we find—
West winds to *East* winds prevail in the proportion of 5. (nearly,) to 2.
North ditto to *South* ditto 9-4. (nearly,) to 3.
Fine (including cloudy) days, to *Wet*. (including snow and fog,) as 3 (and upwards,) to 3.

No. V. STATISTICAL TABLE.—*Agriculture, 1827.*

County or District.	Land cultivated.	PRODUCE.				STOCK.			
		Wheat. Bushels.	Grain. Bushels.	Potatoes. Bushels.	Hay. Tons.	Horse.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
County of Halifax	1,020	128	4,165	23,601	1,021	399	458	39	493
Remainder of District of Do.	13,440	5,298	28,212	179,041	10,852	1,081	7,130	8,720	3,673
District of Colchester	29,135	18,644	64,078	292,235	16,756	1,440	10,177	12,713	6,912
County of Pictou	49,181	38,198	98,562	302,659	11,750	1,609	11,701	21,128	12,945
County of Hants	37,531	18,529	45,328	227,948	19,977	2,486	9,475	14,863	5,927
King's	34,150	25,668	65,100	538,903	25,336	1,789	12,580	18,574	8,232
Annapolis	22,174	5,410	26,309	385,478	21,549	1,351	13,872	27,042	6,804
Shelburne	17,499	445	9,062	308,250	12,293	319	10,039	20,752	5,986
Queen's	5,630	1,362	3,476	52,817	3,517	163	2,436	2,737	1,941
Lanenburg	13,476	3,117	33,146	334,163	10,577	202	8,978	11,238	5,331
Cumberland	29,308	14,152	34,076	269,897	13,790	1,264	8,266	11,576	5,533
Sydney	39,465	21,919	38,173	363,288	15,794	848	15,706	24,349	7,705
Totals	292,009	152,861	449,627	3,274,280	163,212	12,951	110,818	173,731	71,482

In the County of Cape Breton, the land cultivated bears to that in the remaining } nearly.
part (as above stated) of the Province of N. S. the proportion of }
The Produce and Stock, bear respectively the proportion of }
In 1827 the Returns of wheat were considerably less than the usual average.
The Returns of Produce and Stock are supposed to be under-stated, owing to an idea of the country
people that the General Census was connected with assessment.

No. VI. COMPARATIVE TABLE,

Divisions.	County or District composing each Division.	Acres cultivated.	PRODUCE.				STOCK.			
			Bushels.		Tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.	
			Wheat.	Grain.	Potatoes.					Hay.
Eastern, (A.)	{ Co. of Sydney Dist. of Pictou Pt. of Co. Cumberland }	97,200	65,600	146,100	735,400	30,900	2,800	29,900	48,900	22,700
			10,100	73,100	679,300	29,900	1,900	22,700	31,000	14,400
Southern, (B.)	{ Dist. of Halifax Co. of Lunenburg..... Queen's Pt. of Co. Shelburne.. }	38,400	77,100	231,400	1,863,400	102,100	8,100	53,300	93,100	33,200
North Western, (C.)	{ Pt. of Co. Shellburne.. Co. of Annapolis King's..... Hants Dist. of Colchester .. Pt. of Cumberland .. }	156,400								

From this Table we find the proportions of Land cultivated, and of Produce raised from that land, (including Stock,) to be as follows:—

The proportion of Land cultivated is—

In C. to A. nearly as 1.6 to 1. In C. to A. nearly as 2.3 to 1.

In C. to B. nearly as 2:0 to 1.
In C. to B. nearly as 4:0 to 1.
In C. to B. nearly as 2:0 to 1.

In A. to B. nearly as 2.5 to 1. In A. to B. nearly as 1.3 to 1.

from that the proportions of land cultivated are as follows:—

The proportion of Land cultivated is—
In C. to A. nearly as 1·6 to 1.
In C. to B. nearly as 4·0 to 1.
In A. to B. nearly as 2·5 to 1.

The proportion of Produce is—
In C. to A. nearly as 2·3 to 1.
In C. to B. nearly as 2·9 to 1.
In A. to B. nearly as 1·3 to 1.

I N D E X.

A

	Page
Aboiteau, dam so called	187
Academy at Picton	138
Acadians, French	258
Acadiennes, Belles	334
Agriculture, state of, in Nova Scotia	173
Agricultural Division, 1st, or Eastern	180
— 2nd, or Southern	182
— 3rd, or North-Western	184
Allowance of liquor to troops	35
America, arrival in	5
American ships of war	61
Amherst, township of	327
Amusements in Halifax	103
Anecdote of Dutch politeness	77
— a mail carrier	82
— Rev. Quaco B—	130
— Ma'mselle Teriot	260
— illustrating want of good roads	293
— of crossing a ferry	300
— Lunenburg militia	301
— a country inn	336
— Irish emigrants	164
Annapolis Royal	224
—, Basin of	252
Ardoise Hills, account of	215
Assembly, House of	79
Atmospheric phenomena	158
Autumn of Nova Scotia	167

B

"Barber" The, a close cutting wind	151
Barter, traffic by	38. 292
Bear, singular trait of the	124

	Page
Blow-me-down, Cape	221
"Bore" The, phenomenon of	218
Breton, Cape	176
Bridges, construction of	245
Bridge of Liverpool	295
Bridgetown, vicinity of	223
Buildings of Halifax	11
———— Lunenburg	304
———— Pictou	350

C

Canal, Shubenacadie	321
—— Bay Verte	329
Cascade of Nictau	224
Cattle, horned	201
Causo, Gut of	334
Chester, town of	310
Church of England	132
—— Scotland	138
Climate, variable	149
——, influence of on health	154
——, gradual change of	160
Coal Trade, state of	54
Coast, Atlantic, of Nova Scotia	19
Cobequid Mountains, road over	326
Commerce, progress of	46
Council, Legislative	80
Crops on dyked marsh	188
——, rotation of	194
Currency, particulars respecting	86

D

Dartmouth, massacre at	28
Digby, Basin of	252
Dissenters, numerous	138
Dorchester, village of	332
Douglas, township of	317
Dykes, formation of	186

E

Education, state of	132
——, general System of	140
Emigrants, influx of	72
English Housekeepers, distresses of	156
Exports, principal	46

INDEX.

367

F

	Page
Farming, style of	203
Ferries, commerce of	299
Fisheries, importance of	48
Fishing, pleasures of	285
—— at River Philip	110
Fisher Cottages	287
Flour, American	58
——, Provincial	199
Fogs at Halifax	13
—— along the coast	278
Foraging, ingenious mode of	340
Forts, ruins of old French	299. 342
Freshet, definition of	185
Frost, effects of, on the soil	165
——, degree of	153
Fruits, wild	279
——, cultivated	150
Fundy, Bay of	217

G

Garrison of Halifax	29
—— Library	32
Gay's River, settlements upon	319
Geological peculiarities	21. 26
Government, conduct of	77
Great Britain, feeling towards	8
Grindstones, trade in	54
Gut of Causo	334
Guysborough, vale of	335
Gypsum, trade in	53
—— used as Manure	193

H

Halifax, coup d'œil of	9
——, style of building in	11
——, Peninsula of	25
——, first settlement of	24
——, influence of as a Capital	46
——, Dock-yard of	64
——, Society in	95
Horses, Provincial	201
——, Native, dexterity of	286
Horticulture, neglect of	209
Hospitality of Halifax	101
—— general in the country	142

	Page
Hospitality of Lunenburg	308
Hotel at Halifax	5

I

Imports, British	47
Indians described	109
Indian Corn	195
Inns, country	248
—, Eastern	336
—, "brown sugar"	269
Intervale land	17. 185

K

Kempt Settlement	317
"Kent, man of"	317
Kentycook, vale of	317

L

Labour, wages of operative	69
— agricultural	206
Lakes, number of	18
Land, descriptions of	137
Legislatures, Colonial, growth of	91
Le Have River	298
Liquor, allowance of to troops	35
Live stock of a farm	200
Liverpool, town of	289
Log-hut described	178
Londonderry, lands of	326
Lunenburg, town of	300

M

Mahone Bay, scenery of	309
Manchester valley	335
Manufactures, state of	66
Maple Sugar	267
Massacre at Dartmouth	28
Merigomishe, settlement of	331
Meteorology, remarks on	149
Milestones, want of	222
Military works, paucity of	16
Militia, provincial	225
—, Remarks on the System of	233
Mineral produce	345
Mines, Albion	346

INDEX.

369

	Page
Missionaries of the church	133
Montagnes Russes	105
Montaigan, Catholic chapel at	254
Moose, hunting the	117
Mosquitoes, annoyance from	204
Musquodoboit, settlement of	320

N

Negroes, freed state of	128
Negro Clergyman	129
Newport, township of	317
Newspapers, Colonial	314
Nictau, cascade of	224
Nightingale, of Nova Scotia	162
Nova Scotia Proper, extent of	177
— whether a corn country	196

O

Onslow, lands of	326
Operative workmen	68

P

Packet, British	6
Parrsborough, township of	326
Peasantry, sketch of	9
—, character of	142
Petite Rivière, scenery of	298
Phillip River,	327
Pictou, Academy at,	138
—, town of	351
Pigs, breed of	203
Politics, towards European, apathy	314
Population, amount of	71
—, rapid increase of	75

Q

Quarries, grindstone	54
— gypsum	192
— freestone	329
Quarters, Colonial, picture of	29
Quit rents	85
—, appropriation of	89
Rawdon, township of	317
Religion, Established	132
—, Roman Catholic	139

R

	Page
Roads, wretched state of	241
—— "Post"	284
—— "Corduroy"	246
Road-making, novel mode of	267

S

Schooners, mode of building	60
Scotch Settlers	344
Scenery of Halifax Harbour	22
—— Windsor	212
—— Horton Mountains	221
—— Annapolis Basin	252
—— Digby and Sissiboo	254
—— Petite Rivière	298
—— Mount Tom	331
Schools, maintenance of	140
—— Military, in United States	237
Seigoigne, Abbé	257
Settlement, mode of first	178
Shelburne, town of	272
—— River	277
Sherbrooke, village of	341
Shubenacadie, village of	318
Snow Storms	169
Society of Halifax	95
Spirituons Liquors, general abuse of	35
Squadron, Naval	65
St. Margaret's Bay	310
St. Mary's Bay	254
—— River	340

T

Tables, difficulty of forming correct	75
Taxation, oppressive	82
Tea, consignment of	56
Temperature, changes of	150
Tillage, state of	191
Timber trade	51
Topographical remarks	15
Tracadie, Great	333
Travellers, hints to	249
Travelling, mode of	248
Troops, employment of	34
—— allowance of Spirits to	35

Page
 241
 284
 246
 287

 60
 344
 22
 212
 221
 252
 254
 298
 331
 140
 237
 257
 178
 272
 277
 341
 318
 169
 95
 35
 65
 310
 254
 340

75
 82
 56
 150
 191
 51
 15
 333
 249
 248
 34
 35

INDEX.

371

	Page
Truro, town of	318
Tusket, Acadians of	266

W

Wallace	329
Wheat, Provincial	144
Windsor, University of	133
———, Scenery of	212
———, Town of	220
Winter, severity of,	168
Woods, danger of being lost in	122
———, fires in the	270
———, growth of, after fires	272
———, route through the	311

Y

Yarmouth, town of	263
-----------------------------	-----

THE END.

LONDON :

PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
 Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

ME

In 2

B

T

and

1824

An

pie d

terpr

heart

wort

have

tiner

vain,

succ

Oud

Bur

of A

rious

Majo

his o

of th

On

that

faile

and

right

Eur

in s

sion

to c

O

fram

velle

con

Kak

mai

to J

Par

ext

a v

ma

has

by

to

his

gr

cor

450

car

the

tag

INTERESTING NEW WORKS
JUST PUBLISHED BY
MESSRS. COLBURN AND BENTLEY,
NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

I.

In 2 vols. 8vo. illustrated with Views of the City of Timbuctoo and its Buildings, a Map of the Route, a Portrait of the Author, &c. &c.

TRAVELS to TIMBUCTOO, through Central Africa, and across the Great Desert to Morocco: performed in the Years 1824—1828. By RENE CAILLIE.

Among the geographical problems which, during the last half century, have occupied the attention of the scientific world, and awakened a spirit of adventure in enterprising individuals, has been the existence of a large and populous city in the heart of Central Africa. The solution of this problem appeared to be a subject worthy of the solicitude even of Societies and Governments; and various expeditions have been despatched at their expense to explore the unknown interior of that continent, with a particular view to the settlement of this long-agitated question. In vain, however, have Houghton, Brown, Hornemann, and Park—in vain have their successors, our countrymen, Tuckey, Peddie, Campbell, Gray, Ritchie, Bowditch, Oudney, Clapperton, Denham, and Laing—in vain have other European travellers, Burckhardt, Beaufort, Mollien, Belzoni, started from different points of the coast of Africa, animated with the hope of removing the veil which enveloped the mysterious city—all have either perished or been baffled in the attempt. Of this number, Major Laing alone reached the desired goal; but the results of his perseverance and his observations were lost to his country and to the world by the barbarous murder of that officer, and the consequent dispersion of his papers and effects.

Our neighbours, the French, have therefore just ground for exultation in the fact, that what British enterprise, seconded by the liberality of the British Government, failed to accomplish, has been achieved by a very humble individual of their nation, and by means of his own slender unassisted resources; and they have certainly a right to boast that M. Caillie, the author of the work here announced, is the first European who has succeeded in the attempt to penetrate to Timbuctoo, and returned in spite of the perils interposed by the climate, and the still more destructive passions of men, to communicate all the information that circumstances enabled him to collect.

Of the importance of this information, the adjudication of a premium of 10,000 francs (upwards of 400l. sterling,) by the Geographical Society of Paris to the traveller, affords presumptive evidence. When it is considered that, pursuing his course eastward from the French colony on the Senegal, he advanced by the way of Kakondy, Kankan, and Timbo, to the distance of two hundred miles beyond Soulimana; that he then proceeded northward through more than one hundred villages to Jenne; that there embarking on the great river Dhioliba (the Joliba of Mungo Park) he enjoyed the best opportunities for observing its course, its islands, and the extensive lake of Debo, which has afforded matter for so much discussion, during a voyage of nearly a month to Timbuctoo; that he has furnished positive information of high political and commercial interest respecting that city; and that he has proved the practicability of reaching it from the coast of the Mediterranean by traversing the great Desert which girdles Africa, and through which he returned to the territories of Morocco—when all this is considered, it must be admitted that his merits have not by any means been overrated.

In this country also, which has long taken the lead in the encouragement of geographical discovery, it is fair to presume that the work in which M. Caillie has recorded, in language of unaffected simplicity, the observations made in a journey of 4500 miles, of which 3000 were through regions either absolutely, or nearly unknown, cannot but possess powerful attractions for every class of readers, whether pursuing the career of trade, of science, or of politics, whether in quest of individual advantage or personal information.

Interesting Works just published by Colburn and Bentley.

II.

In 2 vols. 8vo. with a Map and numerous Plates and Vignettes,

TRAVELS in VARIOUS PARTS of PERU ; comprising a Year's Residence at Potosi. By EDMOND TEMPLE, Knight of the Royal and Distinguished Order of Charles III. of Spain.

III.

In 2 vols. 8vo. with numerous Plates,

THE FIELD SPORTS of the NORTH of EUROPE ; including a Personal Narrative of a Residence in Norway and Sweden. By L. LLOYD, Esq.

IV.

In 2 vols. small 8vo. with Plates,

TRAVELS in KAMTSCHATKA, SIBERIA, and CHINA. By PETER DOBELL, Esq. Counsellor to his Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Russia.

V.

In 8vo. 10s. 6d.

FOUR YEARS in SOUTH AFRICA. By COWPER ROSE, Royal Engineers.

'An agreeable mixture of vivid landscape, and spirited portraiture.'—Literary Gazette.

VI.

In 2 vols. post 8vo. with a fine Portrait by Dean, and numerous Illustrations, 21s.

RECORDS of CAPT. CLAPPERTON'S LAST EXPEDITION to AFRICA. By RICHARD LANDER, his faithful Attendant, and the only surviving Member of the Expedition ; with the subsequent Adventures of the Author.

VII.

In 1 vol. post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

TRAVELS in the EAST. By JOHN CARNE, Esq. Author of "Letters from the East." Printed uniformly with, and in continuation of that work.

'Mr. Carne, whose work entitled "Letters from the East," is in every one's hands, and has been considered as a topographical guide through the Scriptures, has just published a volume of 'Recollections' connected with the Holy Land, Syria, and Egypt, which abounds in curious illustrations of biblical localities and events.'—Evening Paper.

VIII.

In 1 vol. with a large Map, and a Plan of the Battle of Leipzig,

NARRATIVE of the LATE WAR in GERMANY and FRANCE. By Lieut.-General CHARLES VANE, MARQUESS of LONDONDERRY, G.C.B. G.C.H., &c. &c.

Interesting Works just published by Colburn and Bentley.

IX.

In 1 vol. 8vo. with 25 Illustrations, 14s.

TRAVELS in CHALDÆA, including a Journey from BUSSORAH to BAGDAD, HILLAH, and BABYLON, performed on foot in the Year 1827; with Observations on the Sites and Remains of BABEL, SELEUCIA, and CTESIPHON. By CAPTAIN MIGNAN, of the Honourable East India Company's Service.

'Captain Mignan has furnished the best account of the relics of Babylon that has ever been published.'—Monthly Magazine.

'An indispensable addition to the libraries of all who take an interest in biblical criticism, in Oriental antiquities, and in the most curious portions of the history of human nature.'—Morning Chronicle.

'A book full of curious matter, and most valuable conformations of Scripture prophecy.'—Gentleman's Magazine.

X.

In 1 vol. 8vo. with Map of Sonora and Gulf of California, and numerous Illustrations, 16s.

LIEUT. HARDY'S TRAVELS in the INTERIOR of MEXICO, in 1826, 1827, and 1828.

'This work is certainly one of the most curious and valuable that has ever appeared on the subject of this interesting country. It seems that the author travelled far into the interior, and explored many parts never before visited by any European. The inexhaustible resources, productions, and capabilities of this mighty Empire, have indeed, we feel persuaded, never been properly known or appreciated. Treasures of natural wealth, beauty and curiosity—climates of every kind, yet all singularly propitious to the products of the earth—immense lakes, great rivers, springing from the undiscovered depths of forests, untouched since the Creation—mountains containing gold, silver, and precious stones—trees of a magnitude beside which those of the European forests seem but dwarfs—such are the natural objects that Mexico presents to the wonder and admiration of the traveller; and these Lieutenant Hardy has succeeded in vividly and forcibly delineating.'—Court Journal.

'An exceedingly entertaining book, abounding in miscellaneous information and anecdote.'—United Service Journal.

XI.

In 4 vols. 8vo. 2l. 2s.

MEMOIRS and CORRESPONDENCE of THOMAS JEFFERSON, Late President of the United States. With a Portrait, and an engraved Fac-simile of the Original Declaration of Independence.

'A work of extraordinary interest—a work full of acute observation, and of the materials of political knowledge. Mr. Jefferson, it is well known, was a man of great shrewdness and imperturbable temper, and as Minister at Paris, for several years before and during the French Revolution, he enjoyed opportunities of studying the characters of public men, and the influence which particular tempers have exercised upon the destinies of their country, such as no other man perhaps could avail himself of, before or since.'—Standard.

'These volumes must be read with intense interest. They teem with profound philosophy. They will form the code of future legislators. They are worthy of transmitting a great name to immortality.'—Atlas.

Interesting Works just published by Colburn and Bentley.

XII.

In 2 vols. 8vo. with a fine Portrait, 28s.

THE DIARY and CORRESPONDENCE of RALPH THORESBY, Author of "The History of Leeds." Edited by the REV. JOSEPH HUNTER, F.S.A.

'A curious, a very curious publication, and one which affords a great deal of interesting information, and sets before us pictures of society and manners drawn in the liveliest tone, and bearing the stamp of perfect truth upon every lineament.'—*Literary Gazette*.

XIII.

In 2 vols. 8vo. with fine Portrait, and Map of Colombia, 21s.

MEMOIRS of BOLIVAR. By GENERAL HOLSTEIN, Ex-Chief of his Staff.

'This work is remarkable for containing far more of personal incident and of individual traits of character, than has been yet exhibited in any narrative treating of the active and chequered struggles in South America. All the chieftains and prominent men, whom those struggles called forth, are sketched from the life, and shown under the most effective contrasts. On the patriot side are displayed the Liberator himself, with his very peculiar habits of mind and disposition—Marinno, his associate Dictator—Paez, the swarthy and savage commander of the Llaneros, or men of the plain—Admiral Biron, the mild but consistent supporter of freedom—Piar, the victim of a cruel fate—Bermudes, Sedeno, Monages, Diego, &c. besides some of our own countrymen, distinguished as well for their enterprising courage as their endurance of hardships. On the side of the Spaniards, Murillo, the cruel and inflexible,—the daring and impetuous Boves, with his band of black desperadoes, called "the infernal division"—the weak and superstitious Monteverde—the stern barbarian Morales; and various other persons who have attained "bad eminence" among the champions of oppression.'—*Morning Paper*.

XIV.

ACTUAL STATE OF INDIA.

In 2 vols. 8vo. with a fine Portrait by Meyer, and Map, 32s.

THE LIFE of SIR THOMAS MUNRO, BART. & K.C.B. Late Governor of Madras. With Extracts from his Correspondence and Private Papers. By the Rev. G. R. GLEIG, M.A. M.R.S.L. &c.

'This Work contains a greater share of interesting and important matter than almost any biographical performance of modern times. Sir Thomas Munro entered the military service of the East India Company in 1779, took part in the campaigns against Hyder under Sir Hector Munro and Sir Eyre Coote, served in both the Wars against Tippoo Sultan, and witnessed the fall of Seringapatam. His great intelligence and intimate acquaintance with the native languages and customs caused him to be employed in the civil department; in which capacity he superintended the affairs of the Bahramal, Canara, and the Ceded Districts. Whilst thus occupied, he kept up a confidential correspondence with almost every distinguished man in India, many of whose letters are introduced into the Memoir; more particularly those of the Duke of Wellington, descriptive of his Grace's operations against Dhoondée and at Assaye. After a brief visit to England, Sir Thomas returned to India as head of the judicial commission in 1814, and laid aside his civil labours that he might conduct one of the most brilliant campaigns in the last Mahratta war. Finally, he filled the station of Governor of Madras, during the Burmese contest, upon the mode of conducting which his Correspondence with Lord Amherst throws much new light. This Work may indeed be said to comprehend an accurate history of India, during the last forty-five years, told in the vivid language of one who writes the impressions he feels at the moment. Nor is this, we are assured, the only charm attaching to the work: his private letters to his parents, his sister, and his wife, are said to be as replete with amiability, wit, humour, descriptive talent, and single-heartedness, as his official correspondence is comprehensive of accurate and extensive information; whilst his minutes and papers upon the opening of the trade, the system of internal government, and other questions relative to the general management of British India, will be read at this moment with the deepest interest.'—*Morning Chronicle*.

d Bentley.

of RALPH
ed by the REV.

great deal of inter-
ers drawn in the
neament.'—*Lite.*

mbia, 21s.

HOLSTEIN,

dent and of in-
rative treating of
ains and promi-
life, and shown
the Liberator
rinno, his asso-
neros, or men of
dom—Piar, the
ides some of our
as their endur-
and inflexible,—
es, called "the
stern barbarian
inence" among

ap, 32s.

BART. &

Correspond-

M.R.S.L. &c.

matter than al-

no entered the

the campaigns

both the Wars

great intelli-

ms caused him

tended the af-

occupied, he

man in India,

ularly those of

Dhoondee and

as head of the

night conduct

y, he filled the

mode of con-

w light. This

during the last

ssions he feels

to the work ;

be as replete

as, as his offi-

ation; whilst

ternal govern-

h India, will

e.

